

VOL. I No 2

FEBRUARY 1887

PRICE 25 CENTS.

# SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED MONTHLY  
WITH ILLUSTRATIONS

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS NEW YORK.  
• F. WARNE & CO. LONDON •

# COLGATE & CO'S CASHMERE BOUQUET PERFUME



FOR THE HANDKERCHIEF

A luxurious extract from the  
choicest flowers.

COLGATE & CO'S name and trade mark on each bottle  
assure purchasers of superior and uniform quality.



GOLD MEDAL, PARIS, 1878.

## BAKER'S Breakfast Cocoa.

Warranted absolutely pure  
Cocoa, from which the excess of  
Oil has been removed. It has three  
times the strength of Cocoa mixed  
with Starch, Arrowroot or Sugar,  
and is therefore far more economi-  
cal, costing less than one cent a  
cup. It is delicious, nourishing,  
strengthening, easily digested, and  
admirably adapted for invalids as  
well as for persons in health.

Sold by Grocers everywhere.

W. BAKER & CO., Dorchester, Mass.



GOLD MEDAL, PARIS, 1878.

## BAKER'S Vanilla Chocolate,

Like all our chocolates, is pre-  
pared with the greatest care, and  
consists of a superior quality of  
cocoa and sugar, flavored with  
pure vanilla bean. Served as a  
drink, or eaten dry as confec-  
tionery, it is a delicious article,  
and is highly recommended by  
tourists.

Sold by Grocers everywhere.

W. BAKER & CO., Dorchester, Mass.

# CEREALINE FLAKES.

The Food of Foods.

ADD "Cerealine Flakes" to flour  
in making bread and cake. They  
will keep fresh much longer. Bread  
containing it is as much more digest-  
ible than bread without it, as 100 is  
greater than 80.

CEREALINE MFG CO., COLUMBUS, IND.

# SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE

FEBRUARY 1887

## CONTENTS

<b>JULIUS CÆSAR AS PONTIFEX MAXIMUS</b> . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
From the Bust in the Museo Chiaramonti, in the Vatican. Engraved by W. B. Closson, after a photograph from the original.	
<b>THE LIKENESSES OF JULIUS CÆSAR</b> . . . . .	JOHN C. ROPES . . . 131
With illustrations from the author's collection.	
<b>THE RESIDUARY LEGATEE; OR, THE POST-HUMOUS JEST OF THE LATE JOHN AUSTIN.</b> <i>Part First—THE WILL</i> . . . . .	J. S. OF DALE . . . 143
<b>HALF A CURSE</b> . . . . .	OCTAVE THANET . . . 151
<b>IVORY AND GOLD</b> . . . . .	CHARLES HENRY LÜDERS . 160
<b>REMINISCENCES OF THE SIEGE AND COM-MUNE OF PARIS.</b> <i>Second Paper—THE SIEGE</i> With illustrations from portraits and documents in Mr. Washburne's possession, and from drawings by Howard Pyle, T. de Thulstrup, J. Steeple Davis, and E. J. Meeker.	E. B. WASHBURN, Ex-Minister to France . 161
<b>SETH'S BROTHER'S WIFE.</b> —Chapters VI-IX .	HAROLD FREDERIC . . 184
<b>THE LAST FURROW</b> . . . . .	CHARLES EDWIN MARKHAM . 198
<b>GLIMPSES AT THE DIARIES OF GOUVER-NEUR MORRIS. SOCIAL LIFE AND CHAR-ACTER IN THE PARIS OF THE REVOLUTION—</b> <i>Second (Concluding) Paper</i> . . . . .	ANNIE CARY MORRIS . . 199
<b>THE STORY OF A NEW YORK HOUSE.—II</b> Illustrated by A. B. Frost, F. Hopkinson Smith, and G. W. Edwards.	H. C. BUNNER . . . 211
<b>OUR NAVAL POLICY—A LESSON FROM 1861</b>	JAMES RUSSELL SOLEY, U. S. Navy . . . 223
<b>THE DUCHARMES OF THE BASKATONGE</b>	DUNCAN CAMPBELL SCOTT . 236
<b>AFTER DEATH</b> . . . . .	LOUISE CHANDLER MOULTON . 243
<b>M. COQUELIN</b> . . . . .	BRANDER MATTHEWS . . 244
<b>RUSSIAN NOVELS</b> . . . . .	THOMAS SERGEANT PERRY . 252

# SCRIBNER'S • MAGAZINE

**A**IMS to give its readers general literature of lasting value and interest. Each number is illustrated fully and handsomely by the work of the leading artists, reproduced by the best known methods. The pictures will be in the best sense illustrative of the text.

**T**HE FIRST (JANUARY) NUMBER WAS PUBLISHED ON WEDNESDAY, DECEMBER 15, 1886. THE EDITION OF 100,000 COPIES WAS EXHAUSTED ON THE DAY OF PUBLICATION. SECOND AND THIRD EDITIONS WERE PUT TO PRESS AT ONCE, AND THE SALE OF THE FIRST ISSUE HAS NOW REACHED 140,000 COPIES.

---

#### From the NEW YORK SUN.

If ever a magazine was started with a place ready and waiting for it, the new SCRIBNER'S has that good luck. The name is a letter of recommendation to friendship and respect. The cover is an invitation to closer acquaintance. The table of contents is a revelation of character and intelligence. The first number is welcomed before it is read, and when it is read it takes its place easily and at once among the things that justify their own existence and need no probation before being fully and finally accepted. The individuality of the handsome new magazine is distinct. It is an imitation of none of its contemporaries, and it is on a level with the best of them, both in the merit of its general scheme and in the details of workmanship. This, we believe, will be the verdict of the intelligent reading public of the new SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.

#### From the NEW YORK TIMES.

THE periodical will at once take its place far forward in the magazine ranks, and it will command intelligent attention from readers everywhere. While it is illustrated with sixty odd views, portraits, maps and head and tail pieces, the aim has obviously been to subordinate the pictures to the text, and this has been studiously done with results that are entirely pleasing. The illustrations always bear direct relation to the text, and besides being ornaments are appropriate, helpful, and in place. . . . SCRIBNER'S seems to have started full grown. It has, no doubt, come to make a stay among us, at once amusing, instructive and protracted.

#### From the BOSTON POST.

The tone and character of the magazine, as shown in the first number, are admirable, and there is certainly a high place for SCRIBNER'S.

---

#### From the JOURNAL OF COMMERCE.

The first number of SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE meets the high expectations that had been formed of it. The publishers have only to maintain the initial level of excellence in order to realize their utmost wishes of circulation and influence. The exterior is prepossessing. The color of the cover is a new shade of buff, restful to the eye. The title and the border are simple and tasteful. The only attempt at ornament is a wreath, which encloses a book and an antique lamp throwing out rays. Inside every reader will be pleased to find a large, bold style, making the perusal of the magazine a positive luxury.

#### From the NEW YORK TRIBUNE.

THE cover of SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE is unpretentious, quiet, and simple. It is business-like rather than artistic, but it is in perfectly good taste. Taking a general view of the first number, the new aspirant for public favor enters the field cool, competent, capable.

#### From the BOSTON TRAVELLER.

Its price at 25 cents a number is calculated to bring its splendid array of reading matter within the reach of every one, and its initial number is an evidence of the high standard of the character of the magazine and the wide and varied range from which it will draw its interests.

#### From the BOSTON TRANSCRIPT.

The new magazine begins its career auspiciously, and with an evidence of reserved strength that promises well.

#### From the PHILADELPHIA RECORD.

The first number of SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE, which has been eagerly looked for, comes not only as a welcome Christmas guest, but as one whose visits will be gladly hailed at all seasons.

---

25 CENTS A NUMBER. \$3.00 A YEAR.

BEGIN YOUR SUBSCRIPTION FROM THE FIRST NUMBER.

---

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS, PUBLISHERS,  
743-745 BROADWAY, NEW YORK.

**A**MONG THE FIRST YEAR'S CONTENTS OF SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE  
THE FOLLOWING MATTERS OF SPECIAL INTEREST HAVE BEEN ANNOUNCED,  
OR MAY NOW BE MENTIONED:

**Unpublished Letters of Thackeray,**

Of which the publication will begin during the spring, and continue for some months. They will be fully illustrated, chiefly by fac-similes of Thackeray's unpublished drawings.

**Robert Louis Stevenson's**

Short story, and probably the beginning of the serial novel which he has in preparation for the magazine.

**Ex-Minister Washburne's Reminiscences of the Siege and Commune of Paris,**

Of which the most deeply interesting part is still to come in the account of the Commune and its downfall.

**"Seth's Brother's Wife,"**

The strong and original novel by Harold Frederic, which will be continued through the greater part of the year.

**"The Story of a New York House,"**

By H. C. Bunner, which has attracted so many readers in its first instalments, and will extend through several numbers.

**"The Residuary Legatee."**

J. S. of Dale's novelette.

**Papers on Topics of Public Interest,**

Such as have been begun by Captain Greene's Defenceless Coasts, General Walker's Socialism, Professor Soley's Our Naval Policy, etc., and will be continued by the highest authorities upon their several subjects.

**Papers on Historical Topics,**

Including a very fully illustrated article on the Bayeux Tapestry, a paper throwing new light upon an important episode of French history, an especially interesting article by Mr. John C. Ropes (the author of "The Likenesses of Cæsar"), and many others.

**Papers on Subjects of Special Research, or Scientific Subjects,**

By Professors N. S. Shaler, William James, and others.

**Short Stories,**

In early numbers, by Joel Chandler Harris, Thomas Nelson Page, Miss Jewett, H. H. Boyesen, T. R. Sullivan, and other well-known writers, and during the year by many others, including many new writers.

**ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION, \$3.00.**

**CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS, PUBLISHERS, 743-745 BROADWAY, NEW YORK.**

# CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS'

## List of New Books.

### Cyclopedia of Painters and Paintings.

Third Volume Ready Immediately.

EDITED BY JOHN DENISON CHAMPLIN, JR. CRITICAL EDITOR, CHARLES C. PERKINS.  
4 VOLS., QUARTO, WITH MORE THAN 2,000 ILLUSTRATIONS. EDITION LIMITED TO 500 COPIES.  
\$25.00 PER VOLUME. THE PUBLISHERS RESERVE THE RIGHT TO RAISE THE PRICE.

The third volume will contain, besides several hundred portraits of artists, outline drawings of famous pictures, autographs, etc., twelve full-page reproductions by photogravure, etching, etc., of paintings by the following artists:

JOHN FREDERICK KENSSETT,  
HUBERT HERKOMER,  
PAUL BAUDRY,  
GEORGE FREDERICK WATTS,

HANS MAKART,  
MARIANO FORTUNY,  
EDWARD BURNES-JONES,  
MICHAEL MUNKÁCSY,

SIR EDWIN LANDSEER,  
ALEXANDRE CABANEL,  
ROSA BONHEUR,  
GEORGE HENRY BOUGHTON.

"The publication of this work leaves far behind it all similar enterprises. Indeed, it has no rival. The editor and the publishers have done their best, and no unverified information is tolerated. The outline illustrations represent masterpieces only; references abound; and one fairly marvels at the industry of the compiler. Truly, here is a reference book of the highest order—a work upon which the country is to be congratulated; for no other nation has anything superior to this."—*Boston Beacon*.

"The claim that there is nothing of the kind so comprehensive as this Cyclopedia is certainly true, as regards English dictionaries of artists, and the exact plan followed here has not been adopted elsewhere. No art book of the exhaustiveness of this monumental work has been attempted in this country, and this ambitious undertaking

should be appreciated by those who stand in need of a comprehensive, well-arranged and well-edited book of reference."

—*New York Tribune*.

"The most important art publication undertaken by any American house . . . Its solid paper, large type, wide margins and illuminated parchment bindings, make it an object of luxury, as well as of utility; but in this last respect it challenges comparison with any work of reference yet issued. As a biographical dictionary, it is full, though pointed, and it is also a dictionary of art works. By a system of italics and cross-references, one can learn at once all that he is likely to wish to know respecting any noted work, whether or not he ever heard of the painter."—*Brooklyn Eagle*.

### History of the Second Army Corps.

IN THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC. BY FRANCIS A. WALKER, LATE SUPERINTENDENT OF THE CENSUS, ADJ.-GEN. U. S. VOLUNTEERS. ILLUSTRATED WITH PORTRAITS AND MAPS.  
1 VOL., 8VO, \$4.00.

General Walker served through the war with the famous Second Army Corps, and writes, therefore, from personal knowledge; but, aside from this qualification, he was to an unusual degree fitted for the task of preparing this historical and personal account of the Corps by his gift for vivid and powerful writing. The Second Army Corps was one of the five original corps organized by President Lincoln. It remained in service during the entire war, and by virtue of its extraordinary activity and achievements its history is really the history of the war in the East.

Excellent full-page portraits of each of the corps commanders in succession are given, and portraits in groups of the brigade commanders. In all thirty-two portraits, made especially for this book.

"The work is to be welcomed as a real soldier's book, so far as the author is concerned, and all soldiers will feel at home in it; but it is likewise anybody's book who wishes to get into close contact with soldier-life in stirring times, and see for himself, almost as if it were a recollection, the marching and fighting, the enthusiasm and the weariness, the successes and the failures of one of the best Army Corps that ever took the field and kept it from beginning to the end of the long and bitter war."—GENERAL F. C. NEWHALL.

"The volume combines the charm of good literature with the accuracy of the statistician and the spirit of the true soldier. The author, eminent as an educator, remarkable as an economist, and

famous as a statistician, was assistant Adjutant-General of the corps from October 9, 1862, until January 12, 1865, and won an enviable reputation for personal bravery and military sagacity. The present work assures him the additional fame of a military historian. The book is entirely free from amateurishness; yet even the layman can understand the story, and will hardly fail to arrive at just conclusions, or, as a minimum, at reasonable questions. Not only the Second Army Corps, but the country at large, and the cause of military history, are congratulated upon the appearance of a work so thorough and comprehensive, so spirited and eminently satisfying."—*Boston Beacon*.

# BOOKS.

## Our Arctic Province.

ALASKA AND THE SEAL ISLANDS. BY HENRY W. ELLIOTT. WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAPS. 1 VOL., 8VO, \$4.50.

A book which will be found as useful and instructive as it is handsome. Mr. Elliott has spent six or seven years in studying Alaska and its people, travelling from the most southerly point of the province to the most northerly, along the coast, and among the islands extending 3000 miles to the west. His treatment of the seal interests is particularly full, and of especial moment in view of the fact that the contract between the United States and the Alaska Seal Company, which supplies the world with seal-skins, will soon lapse, and the subject is certain to come up prominently in Government affairs. The illustrations, of which there are about a hundred, are engraved from the author's original drawings and water-color paintings.

"This is the first comprehensive work on Alaska which, coming from a competent and thoroughly informed writer, meets at the same time the requirements of the special student and the general reader. It is an encyclopedia of verified facts concerning the most interesting because least known part of United States territory, and it is a book to read continuously—a fascinating succession of narrative, description, and adventure. It is profusely illustrated with facsimile reproductions of sketches of animal and human life, and with plates presenting typical views of Alaskan scenery. The admirable pictures and the clear, straightforward text afford the material for a better and fuller understanding of Alaska than can be derived from any other single source."—*New York Sun*.

"Nothing so complete and satisfactory has ever before appeared

in print in this country as this absorbingly interesting and minutely accurate account of the great Alaskan Seal Islands, and the book must now be regarded as the standard authority on 'Our Arctic Province.'—*Chicago Herald*.

"Few books on Alaska contain so much that has real value and positive interest as this. It is an accumulation of very vital facts about that country, set forth in an exact and yet attractive manner."

—*New York Times*.

"There has scarcely been a book published on Arctic travel so vivid and picturesque in treatment, and so clear and definite in the information which it furnishes as this work by Mr. Elliott. . . . It is an effective and really wonderful record of travel and exploration."—*Philadelphia Record*.

## The Huguenots and Henry of Navarre.

BY HENRY M. BAIRD, PROFESSOR IN THE UNIVERSITY OF NEW YORK. UNIFORM WITH THE AUTHOR'S "THE HISTORY OF THE RISE OF THE HUGUENOTS OF FRANCE. 2 VOLS., 8VO, WITH MAPS, \$5.00.

Professor Baird gives an account of the persistent struggle of the Huguenots of France for religious liberty. The work narrates the story of their heroic and unflinching determination which finally secured the Edict of Nantes, and closes with a sketch of the halcyon days of Protestantism in France under the Edict, and down to the death of Henry IV. The work, while distinct in itself, is supplementary to the author's "The Rise of the Huguenots of France."

"The subject of the volume is of the utmost importance, and it is treated by the author with research and care, worthy of his high reputation."—*George Bancroft*.

"There is no work on the same theme in the English language compared to this . . . Prof. Baird is the only living American author worthy to compare with Irving, Prescott, and Motley as writers of the history of foreign countries."—*Philadelphia Bulletin*.

"Prof. Baird, of the New York University, now offers to the public more of the ripe fruits of the historical labors in which he has been engaged for many years. The Professor belongs to the ad-

vanced wing of the modern school of historians. His mind is as free from prejudice as possible. His researches are minute and patient, omitting no details which shed even the faintest light upon his great subject. His narrative style is animated, comparing favorably with that of Motley, while differing from it. Every page calls up some picture to the mind's eye. . . . The work is at once a stirring record of wars, a fine gallery of portraits, a faithful delineation of the customs of a picturesque age, and, most of all, a great lesson (taught by examples) of the priceless value of religious liberty."—*New York Journal of Commerce*.

## A History of the French Revolution.

BY H. MORSE STEPHENS. IN THREE VOLUMES. VOL. I. NOW READY. CONTAINING A NEW PREFACE TO THE AMERICAN EDITION. 8VO, \$2.50.

Mr. Stephens's work represents many years' research and study, and the result is a mass of wholly unpublished material now incorporated for the first time into a history of the French Revolution. The book attracted upon its appearance in London not only exceptional interest and attention, but universal praise from critics and historians alike.

"I have studied this volume with increasing interest, and close it with admiration. Its merit is cumulative, and grows steadily upon the reader, leaving a final impression of confidence in its matter and method."—*E. Purcell, in the London Academy*.

"No previous historian of the French Revolution, whether himself a Frenchman or a foreigner, appears to have had at his disposal so vast an accumulation of trustworthy material. Mr. Stephens has conscientiously examined and judiciously employed this material: avoiding the common mistake of unduly emphasizing the new and disparaging the value of the old sources of information."

—*Prof. Henry M. Baird, of the University of New York*.

"The merits of this work are that it is written from an impartial

point of view, and that it makes careful use of all the material brought to light within the last twenty or thirty years. It is written in a simple and pleasing style, and if the two volumes, which are to appear within a twelvemonth, correspond with this one, the work will be a most acceptable contribution to literature. It will furnish within reasonable limits a fair and intelligible account of the greatest convulsion of modern Europe—one the effects of which continue to this day. Hitherto the subject has been treated by extremists on one side or the other. Mr. Stephens gives promise of a tone as serene and calm as that of Thucydides or Hallam. He does not load his pages with details, and yet contrives to make his account vivid and complete."—*New York Evangelist*.

# BOOKS.

## The Sentimental Calendar.

BEING TWELVE FUNNY STORIES. BY J. S., OF DALE. AUTHOR OF "GUERNDALE" AND "THE CRIME OF HENRY VANE." ORNAMENTED BY HEAD-PIECES BY F. G. ATTWOOD. 1 VOL., 12MO, \$2.00.

### CALENDAR:

PREFACE.—BY THE MAJOR. Showing how these stories came to be called funny.

- JANUARY.—THE BELLS OF AVALON. Story told in a winter storm at sea.  
 FEBRUARY.—MR. PILLIAN WRAY, AGNOSTIC NECROMANCER. To be read after the last ball, late in Shrove-Tuesday night.  
 MARCH.—THE SEVEN LIGHTS OF ASIA; an Indo-European Episode. An Allegory for Easter.  
 APRIL.—A FIRST LOVE-LETTER. For the uncertain glory of an April Day.  
 MAY.—"BILL SHELBY." Being the story of a certain May morning in Eastern Tennessee.  
 JUNE.—TWO PASSIONS AND A CARDINAL VIRTUE. A Comedy of Two London Junes.

- JULY.—OUR CONSUL AT CARLSRUHE. Being a Middle-aged Life's Dream.  
 AUGUST.—GLORIANA; a Fairy Story. Written in an August wood.  
 SEPTEMBER.—PASSAGES FROM THE DIARY OF A HONG-KONG MERCHANT. To be read in the season, at Mount Desert.  
 OCTOBER.—IN A GARRET. To be read there in an autumn storm.  
 NOVEMBER.—A TALE UNFOLDED. A story for midnight, after the first dinner party of the season.  
 DECEMBER.—MRS. KNOLLYS. To be read by wood fire, some December evening.

"There is a noble, highwrought quality in these twelve stories—or, to speak more strictly, in the manner of their telling—that makes the reader regard our literature with a new freshness of hope and satisfaction. 'J. S.' does not write like his contemporaries. He is not affected by the conventionalisms and mannerisms of the moment; he is himself, and a reliable, manly self it is. He is no rough diamond; but a man of education and refinement, with a delicate fancy, a masculine humor, and a power of quiet pathos that can be tender without effeminacy."

—JULIAN HAWTHORNE, in the *New York World*.

"The author of 'The Sentimental Calendar' holds a place of his own as a writer of short stories. His work is strongly individual; so strongly that it suggests no near relationship with any other work of its class. Its imaginative quality is of a very rare order, and its style has that stamp of distinction which is the infallible evidence of literary gift and power. The pathos and, at times, the tragedy of life have rarely been touched with a hand at once so delicate and so sure."—*Christian Union*.

"The most unique and imaginative volume of short stories published in this country, in a decade or two at least."—*Boston Courier*.

## Chronicle of the Coach.

CHARING CROSS TO ILFRACOMBE. BY JOHN DENISON CHAMPLIN, JR. ILLUSTRATED BY EDWARD L. CHICHESTER. 1 VOL., 12MO, \$2.00.

Mr. Champlin has written a breezy story of a ride through England on a coach-and-four. He visited, with his party, some of the most famous and most interesting towns and literary landmarks in Devonshire and old England. The narrative is always bright and entertaining. The illustrations by Mr. Chichester are extremely clever, and add much to the charm of the book.

"Mr. Champlin everywhere finds legends, traditions, queer monuments and memorials, odd characters, quaint bits of dialect, and other matters which he brings before us with vivacity and genuine literary skill. He is well seconded by the artists, whose pen-and-ink sketches are full of character and quaintness, the whole forming a book as original as it is picturesque."—*Christian Union*.

"Few readers who find themselves once entered on its pages will be content to lay it down till the last one is read out to the end."—*Chicago Times*.

"The book is one of the most delightful that has been published in many a day, and will serve a purpose as a holiday gift."—*Boston Traveller*.

## Manners Makyth Man.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "HOW TO BE HAPPY THOUGH MARRIED." 1 VOL., 12MO, CLOTH, \$1.25.

### EXTRACT FROM THE PREFACE.

"I am showing my gratitude to the public for their very kind reception of 'How to be Happy Though Married,' by now presenting to them another little book with my best 'manners.' It is not a book of etiquette, for I am by no means a master of ceremonies; nor does the motto of Winchester College, 'Manners Makyth Man,' refer to those social rules and forms which are often only substitutes for good manners, but rather to manners in the old sense of the word which we see in the text, 'Evil communications corrupt good manners.'"

CONTENTS: Good Manners, Woman's Work—to Please, Mind whom you Marry, Keeping Up Appearances, Travelling With Advantage, Only Temper, Vital Force, Distinguished Service in Passion, The Wisdom of the Foolish, "God Almighty's Gentleman," Matrimonial Manners, Family Government, Money is Character, Conversation, Only Trifles, Success in Life, What is Religion, The Wise Man's Conclusion, Wanted—A Man, A Husband-and-Wife Mutual Improvement Society, Vainglorious Housekeeping, About Reading, Tipping, Misapplied Virtues, In All Times of Our Wealth, How Do You Do?

"The second venture by the author of 'How to be Happy Though Married,' is quite as sensible and charming as his first sprightly book. The book is in fact, a teacher of the true philosophy of marriage, and no husband or wife can read it without being improved and better fitted to discharge his or her duties to the family, and to society."—*Chicago Journal*.

"The author's facile and pointed pen touches themes which are of universal interest, because they are a part of every human life, and touches them with judgment, with good humor, and with sound sense. Such a book is the pleasant companion of leisure

hours by the fireside, and furnishes the best material for entertainment in the reading circle."—*Harrisburg Telegraph*.

"The book contains a singular compound of humor, sage advice, and religious teaching. It is full of stories of thrift, and the writer never allows himself to be dull; if he preaches sermons, they are mostly between the lines, or are cut into very short paragraphs."—*Brooklyn Union*.

"The book is filled with good things, clever things, things to be remembered, things to be thought of, and things to be acted on."—*New York Commercial Advertiser*.

## The Mexican Guide.

NEW EDITION, FOR 1887. BY THOMAS A. JANVIER. 1 VOL., 16MO. WITH LARGE FOLDED MAPS. LEATHER. NET, \$2.50.

In conformity with the original plan of the work, which comprehended its annual republication, with such revision and amendment as circumstances should require and the needs of the travelling public demand, the New Edition for 1887 has just been issued.

PART I. Contains the following new material: a concise description of the Republic of Mexico—its geographical situation, climate, products, manufactures; a summary of Mexican history; a sketch of its governments, religions, educational condition, and literature. With this are tables, already published, of Mexican and United States moneys, weights and measures, and the chapters (materially augmented) giving information as to the routes to Mexico, as to preparation for the journey, and containing detailed directions for the guidance of travellers while in the country.

PART II. Contains the very full and accurate description of the City of Mexico already published. The traveller is told how to get from the railway station to a hotel, what hotels are desirable, of restaurants, lodging houses, boarding houses, baths, interpreters, postal arrangements, telegraph offices, hackney coaches, how to obtain permits to visit government establishments, etc., what to see in the environs of the city, what excursions best can be made from this centre.

PART III. Treating of Provincial Mexico, is largely new material. The City of Puebla is described at greater length than in the first edition; concise descriptions are given of the principal cities and towns of the Republic (arranged in alphabetical order); a chapter is devoted to travel in Mexico, containing historical and descriptive notices of the several railway lines, with sailing dates of coastwise and foreign steamships.

All of this material is made readily accessible (as in the first edition of the Guide) by a very full table of contents and an exhaustive alphabetical index.

## The Buchholz Family.

SKETCHES OF BERLIN LIFE. BY JULIUS STINDE. TRANSLATED FROM THE FORTY-NINTH GERMAN EDITION. 1 VOL., 12MO, \$1.25.

"Our author neither theorizes nor teaches nor moralizes. From the dense bewildering throng of human actors in the human drama, he has singled out one tiny group for study of an almost scientific accuracy and thoroughness, and has then fused his observations into such a living picture as only a true artist can create.

"His sketches are vigorous, realistic, and racy; they sparkle with bright fun and joyousness. . . . The book is somewhat difficult to label or pigeon-hole. It is not a novel. A slender thread of story indeed runs through these semi-detached sketches, and upon it are loosely strung a series of highly diversified scenes and situations; but each chapter is a study almost complete in itself. Light and airy though they be on the surface, a great deal of fine painstaking workmanship has gone into Dr. Stinde's volumes. In their homeliness, their truthfulness, their realism and their elaborate detail, his pictures are of the Dutch school."

—*Blackwood's Magazine*.

"As charming and delightful as the freshest of fiction, simply because it is true, and the characters are real."

—*Philadelphia Press*.

"The author's hilarity is always cheerful and elevating, and for unadulterated humor, for quiet, unobtrusive fun, commend us to this famous book."—*Hartford Post*.

"Not Berlin alone, but the great Chancellor himself, have expressed their delight over the Buchholz family. The good Frau Buchholz is a type of the Berliner bourgeois class, and she lives only to quarrel with the Frau Bergfeldt. All those quiet, innocent household festivals which delight honest Germans are pleasantly described . . . Herr Stinde's pen is of the quiet, pleasant kind, and never coarse, and he is the best representative of true German humor we have yet seen."

—*New York Times*.

## The Age of Electricity.

FROM AMBER-SOUL TO TELEPHONE. BY PARK BENJAMIN, PH.D. ILLUSTRATED. 1 VOL., 12MO, \$2.00.

### EXTRACT FROM THE PREFACE.

This little work is not a technical treatise, nor is it addressed in any wise to the professional electrician. It is simply an effort to present the leading principles of electrical science, their more important applications, and of these last the stories, in a plain and, it is hoped, a readable way. There are no formulas in the book. Only such technical terms as have now made their way into every-day use are employed; and the more strictly scientific branches of the subject, such as measurement, testing, etc., are omitted altogether.

"The treatise is not technical, and is without any but the most necessary abstruse terms or formulas. It is popular, clear, and an admirable compendium for the general reader."—*Baltimore Sun*.

"The author has ranged throughout the whole field of electrical literature, anywhere and everywhere, in the most arbitrary manner, the result being that he has been enabled to present a world of facts, doing it, too, in a charming way from a literary standpoint, and with a simplicity and clearness which make them intelligible to those who are ignorant of the principles of electrical science and the technicalities of language with which their history is so often crowded."—*Philadelphia Record*.

"There could hardly be a more timely book than this by Mr.

Benjamin, in which we have a lucid, accurate and singularly readable account of all the modern applications of electricity to mechanical purposes. This book belongs to literature by the grace and finish of its diction, and in the sense that by its discoveries and inventions of extreme fascination and importance are made perfectly intelligible and highly interesting to persons wholly unacquainted with the principles, the progress, and terminology of electrical science. Yet it may challenge also a place in the category of scientific writings, for even the professional student might not easily light upon a more trustworthy conspectus of the history and present outlook of electrical investigation."

—*New York Sun*.



## The History of German Literature.

BY PROFESSOR WILLIAM SCHERER. TRANSLATED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF F. MAX MÜLLER. 2 VOLS., 12MO, \$3.50.

Professor Scherer's is the first history of German literature worthy to be called at the same time masterly, in a scholarly sense, and popular. His presentation of his subject is not *simply* scholarly, but attractive to a degree hardly imaginable by those who have not read the book, and who know its extreme conciseness—for it fills two volumes in small octavo. It is already a recognized authority of the highest rank in its own country; and this translation, with the sponsorship of the first of Anglo-German scholars, will occupy a place among our own means of instruction which there has been nothing else to fill.

"We have nothing to say of Professor Scherer but what is favorable. There is certainly no other living man who possesses in an equal degree the 'combination of opposite qualities,' which is desirable in an historian of German literature. He is at once a philologist of the school of Müllenhoff and a literary critic of the school of Gervinus, and has at the same time a gift of attractive

popular exposition which neither of those distinguished men possessed. . . . Notwithstanding its moderate size, the work is, within its chronological limits, wonderfully complete, nearly every known German writer being noticed at greater or less length. . . . We cordially welcome the appearance of this valuable work in an English dress."—*London Athenæum*.

UNIFORM WITH THE HISTORY OF GERMAN LITERATURE.

## The German Classics.

FROM THE FOURTH TO THE NINETEENTH CENTURY. WITH BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES, TRANSLATIONS INTO MODERN GERMAN, AND NOTES BY F. MAX MÜLLER, M.A. A NEW EDITION, REVISED, ENLARGED, AND ADAPTED TO WILLIAM SCHERER'S "HISTORY OF GERMAN LITERATURE." BY F. LICHTENSTEIN. 2 VOLS., 12MO, \$6.00 NET.

This is an historical reading-book, designed to accompany Professor Scherer's "History of German Literature," containing extracts from the principal writers of prose and poetry treated in the history. Every extract is preceded by a reference to the history, and a brief biographical article. The student of German literature is thus provided with a storehouse of literary material which is obtainable in no other compact and accessible form. The basis of the work is Professor Max Müller's book; the task of enlarging and re-arranging was done by Professor Lichtenstein, assisted by Professor Scherer himself.

## The Epic Songs of Russia.

BY ISABEL FLORENCE HAPGOOD. WITH AN INTRODUCTORY NOTE BY PROFESSOR FRANCIS J. CHILD. 1 VOL., CROWN 8VO, \$2.50 NET.

From Introduction by PROFESSOR F. J. CHILD:

"I cannot forbear to bespeak a welcome for this spirited and sympathetic version of the more important of the Great Russian Popular Heroic Songs. Besides the pleasure which may be got from it, it will help to an appreciation of that large class of our fellow-creatures, in the past and in the present, who have been educated by tradition, not by books, and who, though living on oats, feel and cherish poetry not less than those who have been nursed in comfort and schooled in literature. . . . Though this book is meant for the general reader, it cannot fail to be most acceptable to students of popular tradition, who have been so unfortunate as to neglect Russian; for nothing of the same kind and compass has, so far as I know, been published in any language of Western Europe."

"The book is not only one of the most important of recent contributions to folk-lore, but one of the most fascinating volumes of the decade. . . . The translation is in prose, it is spirited and attractive, while the songs are often of the greatest beauty, and always of a wild and romantic interest."—*Boston Courier*.

"Miss Hapgood has constructed out of these Russian poems a valuable and interesting work. Her own share in it has been very

well executed, her translations being spirited and flowing, and at the same time conscientiously accurate."—*London Athenæum*.

"One of the most important additions to folk-lore that have appeared for a long time. The work covers a hitherto almost unknown field, and engages the attention not less by the novelty of the subject than by the attractive manner in which the work has been performed."—*Chicago Tribune*.

## Introduction to the Study of Dante.

BEING A NEW EDITION OF "DANTE AS PHILOSOPHER, PATRIOT, AND POET. WITH AN ANALYSIS OF THE DIVINE COMEDY, ITS PLOT AND EPISODES." BY VINCENZO BOTTA. 1 VOL., 12MO, \$1.50.

"It is decidedly the best account of the poet that has appeared in the English language. It is careful, learned, discriminating, and eloquent, written in terse and eloquent English that is remarkable in the pen of an author not native to our soil. The analysis of the

poem is full and philosophical, alive with Italian enthusiasm, yet calm and truly catholic in its humanity and trust."

—*N.Y. Evening Post*.



## A History of Greek Literature.

FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE DEATH OF DEMOSTHENES. BY FRANK BYRON JEVONS, M.A., TUTOR IN THE UNIVERSITY OF DURHAM. 1 VOL., CROWN 8VO, \$2.50.

Mr. Jevons has written a very scholarly, interesting, and well-arranged history of one of the greatest—certainly the most symmetrical and complete—literary developments which the world has ever known. His account of Greek literature is at once complete and comparatively brief. It goes into detail with sufficient fulness to make the story complete; but it never loses sight of the large, commanding lines along which the mind of Greece moved, and a clear understanding of which is of the first importance to every intelligent student of general history or of universal literature.

"In his treatment of his theme, in all its departments, Mr. Jevons discloses a genuine sympathy with and insight into the Greek character and mind, and a full command of the facts. His work is probably the best of its kind in English, because it combines so judiciously a broad and comprehensive survey of the whole field with adequacy and brevity of statement."

—*Christian Union*.

"... With such a book as this within reach there is no reason why any intelligent English reader may not get a thorough and comprehensive insight into the spirit of Greek literature, of its historic development, and of its successive and chief masterpieces, which are here so finely characterized, analyzed and criticised. The reading of a book of this kind would be one of the best possible introductions to the study of the history of English literature."

—*Chicago Advance*.

UNIFORM WITH THE HISTORY OF GREEK LITERATURE.

## The History of Roman Literature.

FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE DEATH OF MARCUS AURELIUS. WITH CHRONOLOGICAL TABLES, ETC., FOR THE USE OF STUDENTS. BY CHARLES T. CRUTTWELL, M.A. 1 VOL., CROWN 8VO, \$2.50.

"Mr. Cruttwell has given us a genuine history of Roman literature, not merely a descriptive list of authors and their productions, but a well-elaborated portrayal of the successive stages in the intellectual development of the Romans, and the various forms of expression which these took in literature."—*The Nation*.

"Mr. Cruttwell has done a real service to all students of the Latin language and literature. . . . Full of good scholarship and good criticism."—*London Athenæum*.

## Talks with Socrates about Life.

TRANSLATIONS FROM THE GORGIAS AND THE REPUBLIC OF PLATO. 1 VOL., 12MO. CLOTH, \$1.00; PAPER, 50 CENTS.

Professor Goodwin writes: "I have advised the translator to publish these versions of Plato in the belief that they will be welcomed by many to whom both Plato and Socrates have hitherto been merely venerated names—especially by those whose interest in knowing what Plato and Socrates really taught has been doubly checked by ignorance of Greek, and by the formidable aspect of Plato's complete works, even in an English translation."

"The translator of this interesting little volume is already known throughout the country for elegant pamphlet editions, issued with the Scribner's excellent taste, of some of the most picturesque of Plato's writings—translated into remarkably simple and idiomatic English, and with an accuracy which has been admired by leading Greek scholars."—*New York Times*.

"An introduction to the study of Plato and Socrates, presenting their teachings in a popular form, with interesting introductions and notes, these three volumes, which have no immediate connection, but can be used separately, can hardly be too highly commended."

—*Boston Post*.

FORMER VOLUMES.

### Socrates.

A translation of the *Apology*, *Crito*, and parts of the *Phædo* of Plato. 12mo. Cloth, \$1.00; Paper, 50 cents.

### A Day in Athens with Socrates.

Translations from the *Protagoras* and the *Republic* of Plato. 12mo. Cloth, \$1.00; Paper, 50 cents.

## Cæsar: A Sketch.

BY JAMES ANTHONY FROUDE, M.A. 1 VOL., 12MO, \$1.50.

"The book is charmingly written, and, on the whole, wisely written. There are many admirable, really noble, passages; there are hundreds of passages which few living men could match. . . . The political life of Cæsar is explained with singular lucidity, and with

what seems to us remarkable fairness. The horrible condition of Roman society under the rule of the magnates is painted with startling power and brilliance of coloring."—*Atlantic Monthly*.



## The Self-Revelation of God.

BY SAMUEL HARRIS, D.D., LL.D., PROFESSOR OF SYSTEMATIC THEOLOGY IN YALE COLLEGE. 1 VOL., 8VO, UNIFORM WITH "THE PHILOSOPHICAL BASIS OF THEISM." \$3.50.

This work is a restatement of the evidence of the existence of God and of the reality of his revelation of himself, as modified by, and in harmony with the legitimate results of recent thought, and meeting skepticism in its present positions. Such a work is greatly needed, and Professor Harris is pre-eminently qualified for its preparation.

The subject is divided into four parts, the first of which treats of the Revelation of God, in the experience or consciousness of man. The three remaining parts are concerned with the verification of this fundamental fact by the other revelations which God makes of Himself, viz. :

Part II. His Revelation of Himself as the Absolute Being. Part III. His Revelation of Himself as the Personal God in the Constitution and Course of Nature, and in the Constitution and History of Man. Part IV. His Revelation of Himself reconciling the World to Himself in Christ.

Of the Author's former work, "The Philosophical Basis of Theism," the *N. Y. Independent* says :

"The uniformly elevated tone of the discussion is equally marked, as it sometimes lifts the reader to a lofty height of emotion and shows him that his guide is no stranger to imaginative flights and not infrequently is warmed by the glow of poetic feeling. It is rare that a work, which is of necessity, so severely metaphysical in both topics and treatment, is so enlivened by the varied contributions of a widely cultivated mind from a liberal course of reading. . . .

His passionate and candid argument cannot fail to command the respect of any antagonist of the Atheistic or Agnostic schools, who will take the pains to read his criticisms or to review his argument. In respect to coolness and dignity and self-possession, his work is an excellent model for scientists, metaphysicians, and theologians of every complexion."

## Some Problems of Philosophy.

BY ARCHIBALD ALEXANDER, PROFESSOR OF PHILOSOPHY IN COLUMBIA COLLEGE. 1 VOL., 12MO, \$1.00.

In his "Problems of Philosophy," Prof. Alexander examines and analyzes some of the most difficult questions, and shows how far philosophy can go towards solving them. The intrinsic value of the work itself, and the importance of a discussion of some of the difficulties of philosophical investigation cannot fail to be at once recognized by students.

CONTENTS: The Difficulties of Philosophy; The Problem of the Ultimate Nature of Matter; The Problem of the Origin of Organic Being; Some Difficulties Connected with any Doctrine of the Ego; Unconscious Mental States; The Problem of Physiological Psychology; Reason in Contradiction to Reason; The Relation of Belief to Knowledge; The Problem of the Human Will; The Immortality of the Soul; The Feeling of Obligation and Moral Knowledge; Is Hedonism Equivalent to Pessimism? The Ethical Conflict; The Doctrine of a First Cause; The Infinite; God and the Principle of Right; The Atheistic Meaning of Pantheism; The Doctrine of Cause and Effect.

## Messianic Prophecy.

THE PREDICTION OF THE FULFILMENT OF REDEMPTION THROUGH THE MESSIAH. A CRITICAL STUDY OF THE MESSIANIC PASSAGES OF THE OLD TESTAMENT IN THE ORDER OF THEIR DEVELOPMENT. BY CHARLES AUGUSTUS BRIGGS, D.D., DAVENPORT PROFESSOR OF HEBREW AND THE COGNATE LANGUAGES, IN THE UNION THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY. 1 VOL., CROWN 8VO, \$2.50.

"Messianic Prophecy is a subject of no common interest, and this book is no ordinary book. It is, on the contrary, a work of the very first order; the ripe product of years of study upon the highest themes. It is exegesis in a master-hand, about its noblest business. . . . It has been worth while to commend this book at some length to the attention of Bible students, because both the subject and the treatment entitle it to rank among the very

foremost works of the generation in the department of Exegetical Theology. Union Seminary is to be congratulated that it is one of her Professors who, in a noble line of succession, has produced it. The American Church is to be congratulated that the author is an American, and Presbyterians that he is a Presbyterian. A Church that can yield such books has large possibilities."

—*The Evangelist.*

## Old Faiths in New Light.

BY NEWMAN SMYTH. NEW AND REVISED EDITION. 1 VOL., 12MO, \$1.50.

FROM THE PREFACE TO THE REVISED EDITION.

The repeated calls which have been made upon the publishers for new editions of this volume since its first appearance, impose upon the author the obligation of answering again for its reasonings and bringing its conclusions to the light of the latest religious thought and scientific knowledge. This duty seems the more necessary since the book appeared at first with something of the faith, and perhaps also of the temerity, of a pioneer in certain directions of religious inquiry; and recently much new and excellent work has been done in fields of investigation which, a few years ago, to the general religious public, were comparatively unknown regions.

"The author is logical and therefore clear. He is also master of a singularly attractive literary style. Few writers, whose books come under our eyes, succeed in treating metaphysical and philosophical themes in a manner at once so forcible and so interesting. We speak strongly about this book, because we think it exception-

ally valuable. It is just such a book as ought to be in the hands of all intelligent men and women, who have received an education sufficient to enable them to read intelligently about such subjects as are discussed herein and the number of such persons is very much larger than some people think."—*Congregationalist.*

## A Child of the Century.

BY J. T. WHEELWRIGHT. 1 VOL., 12MO. (*In Press.*)

This novel is one of the most thoroughly enjoyable that has been published for many a year. It is in every way a story of to-day, of American life and character; not that portentous and ever impending event, "The Great American Novel," but a typical story of political and social life, free from cynicism or morbid realism and brimming over with good-natured fun which is never vulgar or merely farcical. It is a full-fledged novel too, with a well-developed plot ending happily and satisfactorily.

The scene is laid principally in Washington, though the action begins in Boston, and is transferred to an ocean steamship, and to one or two European localities before all the characters are brought together on the stage in the national capital.

## The Late Mrs. Null.

BY FRANK R. STOCKTON. 1 VOL., 12MO, CLOTH, \$1.50.

"We can assure prospective readers that their only regret after finishing the book will be that never again can they hope for the pleasure of reading it again for the first time."—*The Critic*.

"There is nothing like it in the domain of English fiction. It bubbles over with merriment; it leads you up to the most unexpected incidents; it has all the breezy charm of a pastoral."—*Phila. Record*.

## Stockton's Stories.

### The Christmas Wreck.

CONTENTS: The Christmas Wreck, A Story of Assisted Fate, An Unhistoric Page, A Tale of Negative Gravity, The Cloverfields Carriage, The Remarkable Wreck of the "Thomas Hyke," My Bull-Calf, The Discourager of Hesitancy (sequel to The Lady, or the Tiger?), and a Borrowed Month (East and West). 12mo, cloth, \$1.25.

### The Lady, or the Tiger?

CONTENTS: The Lady, or the Tiger? The Transferred Ghost, The Spectral Mortgage, Our Archery Club, That Same Old Coon, His Wife's Deceased Sister, Our Story, Mr. Tolman, On the Training of Parents, Our Fire Screen, A Piece of Red Calico, and Every Man His Own Letter-Writer. 12mo, cloth, \$1.25.

## Kidnapped.

BEING THE MEMOIRS OF THE ADVENTURES OF DAVID BALFOUR IN THE YEAR 1751; WRITTEN BY HIMSELF, AND NOW SET FORTH BY ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON. 1 VOL., 12MO, CLOTH, \$1.00; PAPER, 50 CENTS.

"Beyond a doubt Mr. Stevenson's best work."—*Portland Advertiser*.

"The most popular book of the hour."—*Boston Beacon*.

"While copies of 'Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde' are sold at the rate of a thousand each week, another book by Mr. Stevenson

appears which deserves an equal success. . . . Mr. Stevenson is possessed of the happy faculty of telling the most thrilling tales of sea dogs, pirates, fights, and murders in a wholesome way, so it is still possible for one's nerves to be drawn to the tightest tension without doing the smallest moral injury."—*Washington Capital*.

## The Midge.

BY H. C. BUNNER. 1 VOL., 12MO, \$1.00.

"A clever and charming novelette. . . . Through the story runs an exquisite thread of humor, which is always kindly and never intrusive. The pathetic passages contain some of the most genuine and appreciative bits of sentiment that have lately appeared in type. There is throughout the book a very sympathetic tone, as if the characters were the writer's personal friends and he feared

to hurt their feelings. On the whole the novelette more than sustains Mr. Bunner's reputation."—*N. Y. World*.

"The Midge" is unqualifiedly a success. It is a tenderly pathetic story, beautifully told, with a freshness and a humor both delightful, with a plot perfectly reasonable and very probable."—*Boston Courier*.

## A Secret of the Sea,

AND OTHER STORIES. BY BRANDER MATTHEWS. 1 VOL., 12MO. CLOTH, \$1.00; PAPER, 50 CENTS.

"Mr. Matthews' stories are always told with a certain refinement of style and a genuine though quiet humor. He possesses in a high degree the story-teller's art. His plots are always original and interesting, with abundant incident and a decided dramatic quality,

yet never passing the boundary which separates the vigorous from the sensational. Those who have read the former volumes of stories by Mr. Matthews will be pleased to meet again several of their old friends in new situations."—*The Christian Union*.

\*These books are for sale by all booksellers or will be sent post-paid on receipt of price by the publishers.  
Charles Scribner's Sons' Catalogue of their Publications, and also of their Books for Young People mailed to any address on application.

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS, PUBLISHERS,

743 and 745 Broadway, New York.

# NEWSPAPERS & PERIODICALS.

## THE BOOK BUYER.

*An Illustrated Monthly Summary of American and Foreign Literature.*

Annual Subscription, One Dollar.

THE BOOK BUYER is the only monthly illustrated journal devoted entirely to books and bibliographical matters. It aims to keep its readers abreast of the current literature of the day and the principal events occurring in the world of letters. Its information is given in a concise and interesting way. It deals only with that literature which commands attention by its merits.

Each Number Contains:

PORTRAIT OF A WELL-KNOWN AUTHOR.

(Engraved for THE BOOK BUYER.)

ILLUSTRATIONS FROM NEW BOOKS.

ENGLISH LETTER.

READINGS FROM NEW BOOKS.

NEWS AND NOTES.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

REVIEWS OF NEW AMERICAN BOOKS.

FOREIGN NOTES.

LIST BOOKS OF THE MONTH.

SPECIAL ARTICLES ON LITERARY AND BIBLIOGRAPHICAL TOPICS.

In the series of portraits of prominent authors, the following have already been given:

RICHARD HENRY STODDARD,  
GEORGE W. CABLE,  
FRANK R. STOCKTON,  
President NOAH PORTER,  
FRANCES HODGSON BURNETT,  
President TIMOTHY DWIGHT,  
H. H. BOYESEN,

ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON,  
GEORGE PARK FISHER,  
BRANDER MATTHEWS,  
President JAMES MCCOSH,  
Dr. HENRY SCHLIEMANN,  
DONALD G. MITCHELL, and  
JOEL CHANDLER HARRIS.

### AMERICAN COMMENTS.

"A most admirable literary periodical."—*Boston Post*.  
"It is full of news, presented in a very attractive form."—*New York Tribune*.

"THE BOOK BUYER is an honest, diligent, and capable expositor of current literature at a low price."—*Boston Literary World*.

"Always bright, chatty, and readable."—*Brooklyn Times*.

"No one can afford to be without this bright and suggestive little magazine. It is one of condensed literary excellence."—*Boston Traveller*.

"We do not know where one can get so much good literature and so much fresh and reliable literary information, for a small sum, as in THE BOOK BUYER."—*Albany Argus*.

"As an assistant in making a choice of books, its advice, information, and suggestions are invaluable."—*San Francisco Examiner*.

### ENGLISH COMMENTS.

"A very readable and trustworthy monthly literary guide . . . in which the English notes are particularly pleasantly written."—EDMUND YATES, in *London World*.

"THE BOOK BUYER is full of interesting information and tastefully illustrated. . . . The 'English Notes' are highly entertaining."—GEORGE AUGUSTUS SALA, in *Illustrated London News*.

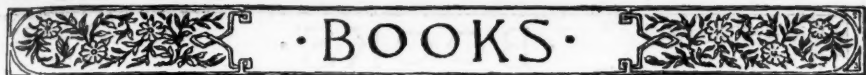
"An interesting American magazine that contains a very pleasant variety of literary matter. . . . The English notes are among the most interesting features, . . . and reveal the touch of the cultured journalist."—*Tunbridge Wells Advertiser*.

"A charming little periodical which bibliophiles should appreciate, and that desirable consummation, from the healthy appearance of the paper, seems to be attained. The literary tone of the paper is distinctly high, and certainly not the least interesting of its contents are the 'English Notes.'"—*Liverpool Review*.

CLUB RATE: { Scribner's Magazine, } \$3.40.  
The Book Buyer, }

Address:

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS,  
743 and 745 Broadway, New York.



# SCRIBNER & WELFORD'S NEW BOOKS

## THE HAYWARD LETTERS;

Being a Selection from the Correspondence of the late A. HAYWARD, Q.C. 1834 to 1884. With an Account of his Early Life by Henry E. Carlisle. 2 vols. Crown 8vo, cloth, \$7.50.

The importance and great interest of these letters cannot be better proved than by mentioning the names of some of the principal of Mr. Hayward's correspondents, viz.: Mr. Gladstone, M. Thiers, Sir G. Cornwall Lewis, Duke of Newcastle, Count D'Orsay, Mrs. Norton, Lady Dufferin, Lady Palmerston, M. de Remusat, Louis Blanc, Dumas, Von Radowitz, M. Miguet, Mme. de Goethe, Tieck, Mr. Kinglake, Sir E. Bulwer Lytton, Lord Dalling, M. Montalembert, M. Merimée, Lord Clarendon, Sidney Smith, Mrs. Grote, etc. The correspondence, which commences in 1834, and is continued without a break to the date of Mr. Hayward's death in 1884, is preceded by an account of his early years, derived from the personal reminiscences of his relations and friends.

## On Some of Shakespeare's Female Characters.

Ophelia, Juliet, Portia, Imogen, Desdemona, Rosalind, Beatrice. By HELEN FAUCIT, LADY MARTIN. Royal 8vo, with portrait, cloth, \$3.60.

"This is one of the books we hardly dare criticise. We are content rather to admire the depth and delicacy of sympathy with which Lady Martin has identified herself with a few of her favorite characters from Shakespeare. She has dreamed them, and lived with them, till representations on the stage became the expression and the embodiment of feelings ever freshened by a fervid imagination. . . . Altogether we have seldom met with a book which has given us more refined enjoyment as we read, and more original matter for meditation afterwards. We may add that it is gemmed with extracts which gain new beauties from the setting of the running commentary, which, by placing them in unfamiliar lights, lends them a fresh lustre."—*Times*.

## Louis the Fourteenth and the Court of France in the Seventeenth Century.

By JULIA PARDOE. Embellished with upward of fifty woodcuts, and with numerous portraits on steel. A new edition. Three volumes, demy 8vo, cloth, \$15.

## The Growth of Freedom in the Balkan Peninsula.

Notes of a Traveller in Montenegro, Bosnia, Servia, Bulgaria, and Greece, with Historical and Descriptive Sketches of the people. By JAMES GEORGE COTTON MINCHIN. With a map, crown 8vo, cloth, \$4.20.

## FROM MOZART TO MARIO: Reminiscences of Half a Century.

Of Auber, Rossini, Verdi, Meyerbeer, Berlioz, Gounod, Chopin, Schumann, Mozart, Wagner, Paganini, Thalberg, Patti, Nilsson, Mario. By LOUIS ENGEL. In 2 vols., crown 8vo, cloth, \$6.00.

"No such book of musical recollections has appeared in our time."—*London World*.

## THE STONE LORE OF SYRIA.

Canaanite, Phœnician, Hebrew, Jewish and Samaritan, Greek, Herodian, Roman, Byzantine, Arabian. Period of the Crusades. By CLAUD REGNIER CONDER, C. E. Crown 8vo, cloth, \$3.00.

## The Ministry of Fine Art to the Happiness of Life.

By T. GAMBIER PARRY, M.A. 8vo, cloth, \$5.60.

CONTENTS: Purpose and Practice of Fine Art.—Ministry of Fine Art to Common Life and to Spiritual Life.—Ministry of Color to Sculpture and Architecture.—History of Mosaic, Ancient and Christian.—Art and Artists of Glass Painting, Ancient and Medieval.—Adornment of Sacred Buildings.—Art in Archaeology.—Builders and Buildings of the Cathedral at Gloucester.

## The Adventures of Mr. Ledbury AND HIS FRIEND JACK JOHNSON.

By ALBERT SMITH. Reprinted from the First Edition, and containing Three Additional Chapters, which appeared in *Bentley's Miscellany* after the publication of the story. With 21 Etchings on Steel by John Leech. In royal 8vo, cloth, \$3.40.

## The Marchioness of Brinvilliers

By ALBERT SMITH. Reprinted from the First Edition. With 15 Etchings on Steel by John Leech. In royal 8vo, cloth, \$3.40.

## RIP VAN WINKLE; A Legend of the Hudson.

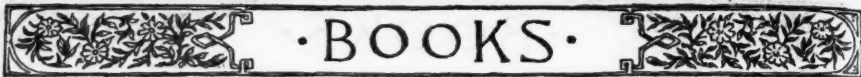
By WASHINGTON IRVING. With 48 Illustrations by Gordon Browne. Choicely printed, in small 4to. 128 pp. Cloth, extra gilt top, \$3.50.

"Mr. Browne has caught the spirit of the author, and has availed himself of rare opportunities."—*London Times*.

"The artist's work shows throughout the closest accord to the text, in matters of minute detail, as well as in spirit and delicacy of insight, and on the whole must greatly advance Mr. Gordon Browne's reputation."—*London Saturday Review*.

\* \* \* The above books will be sent upon receipt of advertised price. Catalogues of our regular stock will be mailed, if desired, to those interested. New Catalogue of Musical Literature ready. New Catalogue of Choice and Rare Books ready.

SCRIBNER & WELFORD, 743-745 Broadway, N. Y.



## HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & CO.'S PUBLICATIONS.

### A STEP ASIDE.

A Novel. By Charlotte Dunning, author of "Upon a Cast," etc. 16mo, \$1.25.

"As far as we are aware, Miss Dunning's name is new to English readers, but we hope it will not remain so long. She contrives to tell a very unobtrusive story with interest and charm, and lets her characters display themselves without perpetual reference to the workings of their minds and emotions. . . . The style of the book is good, and though the story is in itself a serious one, it is enlivened here and there by touches of the humor that is the property of all mankind, and not the variety exclusively known as 'American.'"—*Saturday Review*, London.

"'A Step Aside,' which comes to us, maintains her right to recognition as a fine observer of human nature, and of unimtakable superiority in talent. . . . We are more assured than before this little story's appearance that Miss Dunning is to achieve an enviable position among our novelists. She is a stylist; and, what is more, possesses a sense of literary proportion which is too distinctive to be overlooked, even in this fascinating trifle from her pen."—*The Independent*, New York.

"The excellence of this book by Charlotte Dunning lies in its intense human interest and in the perfection with which its characters are drawn. From first to last the people whose fortunes are followed here live and act before the reader, and carry him, heart and soul, along with them by force of understanding and sympathy with the stress and trial of their lives."—*Chicago Tribune*.

#### MISS JEWETT'S NEW BOOK.

##### A White Heron, and Other Stories.

By SARAH ORNE JEWETT, author of "Deephaven," etc.

With new and effective cover design.

18mo, gilt top, \$1.25.

CONTENTS: A White Heron; The Gray Man; Farmer Finch; Marsh Rosemary; The Dulham Ladies; A Business Man; Mary and Martha; The News from Petersham; The Two Browns.

"The author's exquisite taste, her fine appreciation of nature, her knowledge of character of the New England types, and her art in the construction of stories in which the interest is maintained without any extravagance of language or strain upon the imagination, are well shown in this group of pure, serene, elevating, and never dull little romances."—*Philadelphia Bulletin*.

#### OTHER BOOKS BY MISS JEWETT.

- A Marsh Island. A Novel. 16mo, \$1.25.  
A Country Doctor. A Novel. 16mo, \$1.25.  
Deephaven. New England Sketches. 18mo, gilt top, \$1.25.  
Old Friends and New. Charming Short Stories. 18mo, gilt top, \$1.25.  
Country By-Ways. Stories of New England Life. 18mo, gilt top, \$1.25.  
The Mate of the Daylight and Friends Ashore. Sketches and Stories. 18mo, gilt top, \$1.25.  
Play-Days. Stories for Children. Square 16mo, \$1.50.

#### MRS. WHITNEY'S NEW BOOKS.

##### HOMESPUN YARNS.

Containing: "Zerub Throop's Experiment," "Buttered Crusts," "My Mother Put It On," "Girl Noblesse," "The Little Savages of Beetle Rock," etc. By MRS. A. D. T. WHITNEY. \$1.50.

##### HOLY TIDES.

Square 16mo, beautifully printed and bound, 75 cents.

A tasteful book of thoughtful poetry, celebrating the great days of the Church—Advent, Christmas, Epiphany, Lent, Whitsunday, Trinity and Easter.

#### MRS. WHITNEY'S OTHER BOOKS.

- Faith Gartney's Girlhood. \$1.50.  
Hitherto: A Story of Yesterdays. \$1.50.  
Patience Strong's Outings. \$1.50.  
The Gayworthys. \$1.50.  
Leslie Goldthwaite. Illustrated. \$1.50.  
We Girls. Illustrated. \$1.50.  
Real Folks. Illustrated. \$1.50.  
The Other Girls. Illustrated. \$1.50.  
Sights and Insights. 2 vols. \$3.00.  
Odd or Even? \$1.50.  
Bonnyborough. \$1.50.  
Boys at Chequassett. Illustrated. \$1.50.  
Mother Goose for Grown Folks. \$1.50.  
Fancies. Poems. \$1.50.  
Just How: A Key to the Cook-Books. \$1.00.

### THE RIVERSIDE ALDINE SERIES.

Choice Books of American Literature, printed and bound in a style which aims to preserve the traditions of Aldus and Pickering. Each volume, 16mo, \$1.00.

- I. Marjorie Daw, and Other Stories. By THOMAS BAILEY ALDRICH.
- II. My Summer in a Garden. By CHARLES DUDLEY WARNER.
- III. Fireside Travels. By JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL.
- IV. The Luck of Roaring Camp, and Other Stories. By BRET HARTE.
- V. VI. Venetian Life. In two volumes. By WILLIAM DEAN HOWELLS.
- VII. Wake Robin. By JOHN BURROUGHS.
- VIII. IX. The Biglow Papers. First and Second Series. By JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL. In two volumes.
- X. Backlog Studies. By CHARLES DUDLEY WARNER.

#### OTHER VOLUMES WILL BE ANNOUNCED LATER.

N. B.—A limited supply of the first edition of the above volumes, with the exception of Vol. I., may also be had, in red cloth, uncut edges, with paper label, each \$1.50.

For sale by all booksellers. Sent, post-paid, on receipt of price, by the publishers,

HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & COMPANY,

4 Park Street, Boston; 11 East 17th Street, New York.

# BOOKS.

**GEORGE ROUTLEDGE & SONS, 9 Lafayette Place, New York.**

**ENGLAND, SCOTLAND AND IRELAND.** A picturesque survey of the United Kingdom and its institutions. By P. VILLIERS. Translated from the French by HENRY FRITH. Imperial 4to, gilt edges, with 600 illustrations drawn expressly for this work by the best artists, from photographs or sketches taken on the spot. 650 pages, cloth, \$10.00.

- Part I. London and its Environs,
- Part II. The Provinces,
- Part III. Section I. Scotland,  
Section II. Ireland.

"... We may give another unreserved praise to the 600 engravings. There is a softness of touch with a definiteness of outline which shows venerable buildings and quaint village architecture to great advantage, and even sets off the most commonplace of our streets in singularly favorable lights."—*London Times*.

**RANDOLPH CALDECOTT.** A Personal Memoir of his Early Art Career. By HENRY BLACKBURN. With one hundred and seventy-two full page and other illustrations by Randolph Caldecott. 4to, cloth, \$5.00.  
Also a Large Paper Edition, of which only a few copies have been printed. Cloth extra, gilt top, rough edges, \$10.00.

**TARTARIN ON THE ALPS.** New exploits of the Hero of Tarasconna. By ALPHONSE DAUDET. Illustrated by Rosal Aranda, Myrbach, Montenard, and De Beaumont. Cloth, \$3.00; paper, \$1.50.  
Translated into English by Henry Frith from the 97th Thousand.

Among books prepared specially to please the artistic eye is this of Daudet's. This poem in prose is illustrated on nearly every page by "poems in pictures."

**THE PRIME MINISTERS OF QUEEN VICTORIA.** By GEORGE BARNETT SMITH. Cloth, \$5.00.  
Comprehensive sketches of the Prime Ministers and their work, beginning with Lord Melbourne, who held the reins of political power when Queen Victoria ascended the throne, until the present.

**THE LIFE AND TIMES OF QUEEN VICTORIA.** By GEORGE BARNETT SMITH. With portrait and illustrations. Jubilee Edition, published in commemoration of the fiftieth year of Her Majesty's reign. Cloth, \$3.00.  
"A really excellent work, free from snobbery and cringing, independent and just in tone. The view of the woman and of the queen of pageant is perfect."—*London Athenæum*.

**STUDIES OF GREAT COMPOSERS.** Sketches of the Lives of the Great Musicians of Ancient and Modern Times. By C. HUBERT H. PARRY, Mus. Doc. With portraits. 12mo, cloth, \$1.75.  
The "Studies" deal with the men who have concentrated the labors of their good predecessors, both great and small, and with the mastery of their resource, have presented their thoughts in the greatest and most perfect forms with the deepest impressiveness. The list begins with Palestrina and closes with Richard Wagner.

**ROUTLEDGE'S LIBRARY OF FAMILIAR QUOTATIONS,** from English, American, French, Italian, German, Spanish, Latin, and Greek Authors. By Rev. C. T. RAMAGE, LL.D., J. C. GROCOTT, and Miss ANNA L. WARD. 5 vols., 12mo. Cloth, \$10.00; half calf, \$17.50; three-quarters levant morocco, \$25.00.

The volumes will be sold separately in cloth as follows:  
*Familiar Quotations*, with parallel passages from various writers. By J. C. GROCOTT; with Quotations from American Authors. By ANNA L. WARD, co-editor of "The Hoyt & Ward Cyclopedia of Practical Quotations." \$2.00.  
*French and Italian Authors*, with English Translations. By C. T. RAMAGE, \$2.00.  
*German and Spanish Authors*, with English Translations. By C. T. RAMAGE, \$2.00.  
*Greek Authors*, with English Translations. By C. T. RAMAGE, \$2.00.  
*Latin Authors*, with English Translations. By C. T. RAMAGE, \$2.00.

"A real encyclopedia of quotations, these five books furnish a very comprehensive and useful index to the best sayings of the best authors. The thanks of all lovers of what is good and true are due for bringing out in so convenient, attractive, and inexpensive a form, a set of books so valuable for every library, and so important to every scholar."—*Literary World*.

## MORLEY'S UNIVERSAL LIBRARY.

A Cheap and Handsome Re-issue of  
**MASTERPIECES OF THE WORLD'S LITERATURE**  
In tastefully bound and well-printed volumes of about 320 pp.  
Cloth, cut or uncut edges, 40c. per vol. Half parchment, with gilt top, 60c. per vol.

The following are now ready:

1. SHERIDAN'S PLAYS.
2. PLAYS FROM MOLIERE. By Dryden, Fielding, and others.
3. GOETHE'S FAUST. Translated by John Anster, LL.D., and MARLOWE'S FAUSTUS.
4. THE CHRONICLE OF THE CID. By Robert Southey.
5. RABELAIS' GARGANTUA, AND THE HEROIC DEEDS OF PANTAGRUEL.
6. THE PRINCE, AND OTHER PIECES. By Machiavelli.
7. BACON'S ESSAYS.
8. DE FOE'S JOURNAL OF THE PLAGUE.
9. LOCKE ON TOLERATION AND CIVIL GOVERNMENT; with SIR ROBERT FILMER'S "PATRIARCHIA."
10. BUTLER'S ANALOGY OF RELIGION.
11. DRYDEN'S VIRGIL.
12. SIR WALTER SCOTT'S DEMONOLOGY AND WITCHCRAFT.
13. HERRICK'S "HEPERIDES."
14. COLERIDGE'S TABLE TALK; with "THE ANCIENT MARINER" and "CHRISTABEL."
15. BOCCACCIO'S "DECAMERON."
16. STERNE'S "TRISTRAM SHANDY."
17. HOMER'S ILLIAD. Translated by George Chapman.
18. MEDIEVAL TALES.
19. JOHNSON'S "RASSELAS" and VOLTAIRE'S "CANDIDE."
20. THE ALCHEMIST, AND OTHER PLAYS. By Ben Jonson.
21. HOBBS'S "LEVIATHAN."
22. BUTLER'S "HUDIBRAS."
23. IDEAL COMMONWEALTHS; MORE'S "UTOPIA;" BACON'S "NEW ATLANTIS;" and CAMPANELLA'S "CITY OF THE SUN."
24. CAVENDISH'S LIFE OF CARDINAL WOLSEY.
25. DON QUIXOTE, 2 vols.
26. BURLESQUE PLAYS AND POEMS. By Chaucer, Fielding, etc.
27. (An American copyright book, which cannot be imported.)
28. GOLDENITE'S VICAR OF WAKEFIELD, PLAYS AND POEMS.
29. FABLES AND PROVERBS FROM THE SANSKRIT. Translated by Charles Wilkins.
30. LAMÉ'S ESSAYS OF ELIA.
31. HISTORY OF THOMAS ELLWOOD. Written by Himself.
32. (An American copyright book, which cannot be imported.)
33. SOUTHEY'S LIFE OF LORD NELSON.
34. CONFESSIONS OF AN OPIUM-EATER, and the LIVES OF SHAKESPEARE AND GOETHE. By Thomas De Quincey.
35. STORIES OF IRELAND. By Maria Edgeworth.
36. "THE ACHÆANS," "THE KNIGHTS" and "THE BIRDS" of Aristophanes. Translated by John Hookham Frere.
37. SPEECHES ON CONCILIATION WITH AMERICA, AND LETTERS ON IRISH QUESTIONS. By Edmund Burke.
38. THE IMITATION OF CHRIST. By Thomas à Kempis.
39. POPULAR SONGS OF IRELAND. By Thomas C. Croker.
40. THE PLAYS OF ÆSCHYLUS. Translated into English verse by Robert Potter.
41. GOETHE'S FAUST. The Second Part. (Vol. 3 contains The First Part.) Translated by John Anster, LL.D.
42. FAMOUS PAMPHLETS. Choice selections from the writings of Milton, De Foe, Steele, Whately, and Copelston.
43. THE PLAYS OF SOPHOCLES. Translated into English verse by Thomas Francklin.

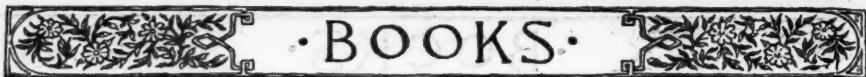
## ROUTLEDGE'S POCKET LIBRARY.

Published in monthly volumes.  
Half cloth, cut and uncut edges, 40c., 60c., and 60c., each.  
French morocco, gilt edges, price, \$1.00 per vol.

- Thackeray's Paris Sketch-Book.
- Hood's Comic Poems.
- Dickens's Christmas Carol.
- Macaulay's Lays of Ancient Rome, etc.
- Goldsmith's Vicar of Wakefield.
- Hood's Serious Poems.
- Bulwer's Coming Race.
- Manon Lescaut. By the Abbé Prévost.
- Sterne's Sentimental Journey.
- Dickens's Chimes.
- Moore's Irish Melodies.
- "Choice and elegant."—*London News*.
- "Beautiful little books, tastefully bound."—*London Times*.
- "Deserves warm praise for the taste shown in its production. The 'Library' ought to be popular."—*The Athenæum*.

Sold by all booksellers. Sent, post-paid, on receipt of price, by the publishers.

**GEORGE ROUTLEDGE & SONS, 9 Lafayette Place, New York.**



## AN UNPARALLELED OFFER!

An *ETCHING, STEEL ENGRAVING, or PHOTOGRAVURE* will be given as a frontispiece in each issue of the new volume of

# THE MAGAZINE OF ART

The first number of which is now ready.

PRICE, \$3.50 PER YEAR. 35 CENTS MONTHLY.

Any one sending us \$3.50 before March 1, 1887, for one new yearly subscription, may select \$2.00 worth of books from our catalogue, which will be sent post-paid to your address.

The Gem of Religious Monthlies.

## THE QUIVER!

Subscription, \$1.50. Sample on receipt of 6c. in stamps.

Any one sending us \$1.50 before March 1, 1887, for one new yearly subscription, may select \$1.00 worth of books from our catalogue, which will be sent post-paid to your address.

THREE OF THE BEST MAGAZINES PUBLISHED.

Send for Samples.

Prospectus and Catalogue free on application.

"A cheapness hardly to be matched on such a scale."—*The Nation, N. Y.*

## CASSELL'S NATIONAL LIBRARY.

Edited by Prof. Henry Morley, LL.D.

A series of weekly volumes, each containing about 200 pages, clear, readable print, on good paper, at the low price of

**TEN CENTS PER VOLUME**

Or in Cloth Extra, 25 Cents per Volume.

Yearly subscription (52 numbers) \$5.00.

### NOW READY.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. My Ten Years' Imprisonment. SILVIO PELLICO.</li><li>2. Childe Harold's Pilgrimage. LORD BYRON.</li><li>3. Autobiography of Benjamin Franklin.</li><li>4. The Complete Angler. ISAAC WALTON.</li><li>5. The Man of Feeling. HENRY MACKENZIE.</li><li>6. The School for Scandal and The Rivals. R. B. SHERIDAN.</li><li>7. Sermons on the Card. Other Discourses. BISHOP LATIMER.</li><li>8. Lives of Alexander and Caesar. PLUTARCH.</li><li>9. The Castle of Otranto. HORACE WALPOLE.</li><li>10. Voyages and Travels. SIR JOHN MAUNDEVILLE.</li><li>11. She Stoops to Conquer, etc. OLIVER GOLDSMITH.</li><li>12. Adventures of Baron Trenck. Vol. I. THOMAS HOLCROFT.</li><li>13. Adventures of Baron Trenck. Vol. II.</li><li>14. The Lady of the Lake. SIR WALTER SCOTT, Bart.</li><li>15. Table-Talk. MARTIN LUTHER.</li><li>16. The Wisdom of the Ancients, etc. FRANCIS BACON.</li><li>17. Francis Bacon. LORD MACAULAY.</li><li>18. Lives of Poets, Waller, Milton, Cowley. SAMUEL JOHNSON.</li><li>19. Thoughts on Present Discontents, etc. EDMUND BURKE.</li><li>20. The Battle of the Books, etc. DEAN SWIFT.</li><li>21. Poems. GEORGE CRABBE.</li><li>22. Egypt and Scythia. HERODOTUS.</li><li>23. Hamlet. WM. SHAKESPEARE.</li><li>24. Voyagers' Tales. RICHARD HAKLUTT.</li><li>25. Nature and Art. MRS. INCHBALD.</li><li>26. Lives of Alcibiades, Coriolanus, etc. PLUTARCH.</li></ol> | <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>27. Essays. ABRAHAM COWLEY.</li><li>28. Sir R. de Coverley &amp; Spectator's Club. STEELE and ADDISON.</li><li>29. Voyages and Travels. MARCO POLO.</li><li>30. The Merchant of Venice. WM. SHAKESPEARE.</li><li>31. Religio Medici. SIR THOS. BROWNE, M.D.</li><li>32. Voyages in Search of N. W. Passage. RICHARD HAKLUTT.</li><li>33. Diary of Samuel Pepys, 1660-1661.</li><li>34. Earlier Poems. JOHN MILTON.</li><li>35. The Sorrows of Werter. GOETHE.</li><li>36. Lives of Poets—Rutter, Denham, etc. SAMUEL JOHNSON.</li><li>37. Nathan the Wise. LESSING.</li><li>38. Grace Abounding. JOHN BUNYAN.</li><li>39. Macbeth. WM. SHAKESPEARE.</li><li>40. Earlier Australian Voyages. JOHN PINKERTON.</li><li>41. Poems, 1700-1714. ALEXANDER POPE.</li><li>42. Diary of Samuel Pepys. 1662-1663.</li><li>43. Bravo of Venice. M. G. LEWIS.</li><li>44. Lives of Demetrius, Mark Anthony, etc. PLUTARCH.</li><li>45. Peter Plymley's Letters, etc. SYDNEY SMITH.</li><li>46. Travels in England. MORITZ.</li><li>47. Undine and the Two Captains. FOUQUE.</li><li>48. Confessions of an Inquiring Spirit, etc. COLERIDGE.</li><li>49. As You Like It. WM. SHAKESPEARE.</li><li>50. Christmas Carols and the Chimes.</li><li>51. Western Islands. JOHNSON.</li></ol> |
|--|---|

ROSE ELIZABETH CLEVELAND writes—"I heartily admire and approve your enterprise, for the reason that it looks towards supplying to persons of limited means the best literature in a most convenient form."

"Here is the best literature of the day brought within the reach of every one."—*Boston Evening Traveller.*

**CASSELL & COMPANY, Limited, 739 & 741 Broadway, New York.**

# NEWSPAPERS & PERIODICALS.

## The Best Periodicals for Family Reading.

### HARPER'S MAGAZINE.

"THE GIANT OF THE MONTHLIES."

Subscription per Year, \$4.00.

HARPER'S MAGAZINE during 1887 will contain a novel of intense political, social, and romantic interest, entitled "Narka"—a story of Russian life—by KATHLEEN O'MEARA; a new novel, entitled "April Hopes," by W. D. HOWELLS; "Southern Sketches," by CHARLES DUDLEY WAENER and REBECCA HARDING DAVIS, illustrated by WILLIAM HAMILTON GIBSON; "Great American Industries"—continued; "Social Studies," by Dr. R. T. ELY; further articles on the Railway Problem by competent writers; new series of Illustrations by E. A. ABBEY and ALFRED PARSONS; articles by E. P. ROE; and other attractions.

### HARPER'S YOUNG PEOPLE.

"THE BEST PERIODICAL FOR JUVENILE READERS."

Subscription per Year, \$2.00.

HARPER'S YOUNG PEOPLE has been called "the model of what a periodical for young readers ought to be," and the justice of this commendation is amply sustained by the large circulation it has attained both at home and in Great Britain. This success has been reached by methods that must commend themselves to the judgment of parents, no less than to the tastes of children—namely, by an earnest and well-sustained effort to provide the best and most attractive reading for young people at a low price. The illustrations are copious and of a conspicuously high standard of excellence.

### HARPER'S WEEKLY.

"A PICTURE HISTORY OF OUR OWN TIMES."

Subscription per Year, \$4.00.

HARPER'S WEEKLY maintains its position as the leading illustrated newspaper in America; and its hold upon public esteem and confidence was never stronger than at the present time. Besides the pictures, HARPER'S WEEKLY always contains installments of one, occasionally of two, of the best novels of the day, finely illustrated, with short stories, poems, sketches, and papers on important live topics by the most popular writers. The care that has been successfully exercised in the past to make HARPER'S WEEKLY a safe as well as a welcome visitor to every household will not be relaxed in the future.

### HARPER'S BAZAR.

"NO FAMILY SHOULD BE WITHOUT IT."

Subscription per Year, \$4.00.

HARPER'S BAZAR combines the choicest literature and the finest art illustrations with the latest fashions and the most useful family reading. Its stories, poems, and essays are by the best writers, and its humorous sketches are unsurpassed. Its papers on social etiquette, decorative art, house-keeping in all its branches, cookery, etc., make it indispensable in every household. Its beautiful fashion-plates and pattern-sheet supplements enable ladies to save many times the cost of subscription by being their own dressmakers. Not a line is admitted to its columns that could shock the most fastidious taste.

The Volumes of the WEEKLY and BAZAR begin with the first Numbers for January, the Volumes of the YOUNG PEOPLE with the first Number for November, and the Volumes of the MAGAZINE with the Numbers for June and December of each year. *Postage free to all subscribers in the United States or Canada.*

Subscriptions will be commenced with the Number of each Periodical current at the time of receipt of order, except in cases where the subscriber otherwise directs.

## BOUND VOLUMES.

Bound Volumes of the MAGAZINE for *three years back*, each Volume containing the Numbers for Six Months, \$3.00 per Volume in Cloth, or \$5.25 in Half Calf.

Bound Volumes of the WEEKLY or BAZAR for *three years back*, each containing the Numbers for a Year, \$7.00 per Volume in Cloth, or \$10.50 in Half Morocco.

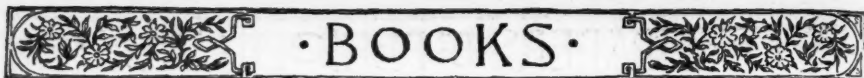
Bound Volumes of HARPER'S YOUNG PEOPLE for *three years back*, each containing the 52 Numbers for a Year, in Illuminated Cloth, \$3.50 per Volume.

Remittances should be made by Post-Office Money Order or Draft, to avoid chance of loss.

Address

**HARPER & BROTHERS,**

**FRANKLIN SQUARE, NEW YORK CITY.**



# NEW BOOKS FOR THE FAMILY

PUBLISHED BY

**PHILLIPS & HUNT,**

805 Broadway, - New York.

## Vagrant Verses.

By **JOSEPHINE POLLARD.**

Gilt Edges. Square 16mo. \$1.00.

"I am not unfamiliar with the writings of Josephine Pollard. I like them. She writes clearly what she has to say. She is not transcendental, and is never straining for effect by strange meters and obsolete words and forced comparisons. More and more, as it grows scarcer, I value the combination of poetic thought and fancy with common sense and a moral purpose."—*Extract from a private letter from Mr. John G. Whittier.*

## Daughter of Pharaoh.

By **FRED MYRON COLBY.**

12mo. 496 pp. Price, \$1.50.

A graphic picture of life in Egypt 3,500 years ago. Manners and customs, dress, tone of thought, religious notions of high and low, both Egyptian and Hebrew. Many of the characters are fictitious, some historical, and the whole book will be found valuable and entertaining.

## Dorothy Delafield.

By **MARY HARRIOTT NORRIS.**

12mo. 430 pp. Price, \$1.50.

A live American story. Scene laid in one of the Middle States. The book embodies four elements of a successful story—a good plan, interesting incidents, individual character, and a moral purpose. For earnest girls.

## The Heretic Priest,

and other tales of Reformation times in the Netherlands and Germany. Translated from the Dutch.

12mo. 330 pp. Price, \$1.00.

Here are four different stories in no way connected as to persons and scenes, and yet held together by a thread of history, and illustrating one great event—the Reformation. A good book.

## NO.

By **ROSE TERRY COOKE.**

12mo. 294 pp. Price, 50 cents.

The person who yields to every suggestion of a comrade, who has, as we say to-day, "no back-bone," who cannot say NO! never succeeds, is never respected, is a failure in both worlds. This book was written for boys, but will also be good reading for the girls.

*These books will be sent, post-free, to any address on receipt of price.*

## Amber Star, and a Fair Half-Dozen.

By **MARY LOWE DICKINSON.**

12mo. 365 pp. Price, \$1.25.

A beautiful story to inspire young folks to missionary work among the neglected in their own neighborhood.

## John Conscience, of Kingseal.

By **JOHN M. BAMFORD.**

Author of "Elias Power, of Ease in Zion."

12mo. Illustrated. 80 cents.

Those who have read "Elias Power, of Ease in Zion," will know that "John Conscience" will be worth buying, and worth reading, and worth lending to a friend who may not be able to buy one. Read it, and you will pray for a revival of old-time honesty, purity, and faithfulness.

## Left in the Wilderness.

A STORY OF PIONEER LIFE.

By **MAY A. ROE.**

Author of "Forging Their Own Chains" and "A Long Search."

12mo. \$1.00.

A book for American boys, descriptive of pioneer days in Ohio. The boys who will follow Joe and Harold Perry and Johnny Appleseed will become acquainted with experiences that actually occurred in this early period, and be delighted with the account of the haunts and habits of the birds and wild animals and the rude and daring life of the people.

## Two Thousand Miles Through the Heart of Mexico.

By **REV. J. HENDRICKSON M'CARTY, D.D.**

Author of "The Black Horse."

12mo. Illustrated. \$1.00.

Those who cannot see this old country and strange people, with their quaint habits and customs, would do well to look at them through the eyes of Dr. M'Carty, whose vision is clear, and descriptive powers very superior. This is truly one of the readable books on travel. Suitable for the home or Sunday-school.

**PHILLIPS & HUNT, Publishers, 805 Broadway.**

# PUBLISHERS AND BOOKSELLERS

## Agnes Surriage.

A Romance of Colonial Massachusetts. By EDWIN LASSETER BYNNER. Author of "Nimrod," "Damen's Ghost," etc. \$1.50.

"The interest of the story deepens in intensity. It is wonderfully picturesque in its scenes. Its historic accuracy makes the book almost a living panorama rising from the past."—*Boston Traveller*.

"... The quaint fishing hamlet of Marblehead. As the story moves from these shores to the London of 175— and the rural counties of Nottingham and York, and still again to the fair but Babylonian capital of Lisbon, it is seen that the material with which history supplied the author was rich in romantic and dramatic opportunity. Mr. Bynner has enriched it with a wealth of historical incident and color."—*Boston Post*.

## Rankell's Remains.

By BARRETT WENDELL. \$1. A novel of modern American politics.

"Interesting, impressive, of good promise."—*Boston Post*.  
 "Comprehensible, forcible, and readable."—*Conn. Bulletin*.  
 "Remarkably well done."—*NORA PERRY In The Independent*.  
 "A beautiful and needed lesson."—*Boston Globe*.  
 "Original, unusual, spirited, and interesting."—*Boston Courier*.

## A Muramasa Blade.

A story of Feudalism in old Japan. By LOUIS WERTHEIMER. Beautifully illustrated by Japanese artists. 8vo. Gilt top and rough edges. \$3. In red Japanese Kyoto broadcated silk, in a neat box, \$5.

"It is a real pleasure to read a story so romantic and imaginative."—*Boston Post*.

"The reader cannot help becoming profoundly interested in the narrative."—*Boston Transcript*.

## Mr. Howells's Latest Novel. The Minister's Charge.

"It is a story of rare and singular beauty, full of kindness and tenderness, and of an interest that fast rivets the attention."—*American Bookseller*.

"In this great novel of the people, Henry James finds that Mr. Howells touches highwater mark. Howells's pure, inimitable fun is enough to carry any story he may write. Like all true fun, this has a most searching pathos all the time just at hand."—*Transcript*.

## Liber Amoris.

By HENRY BERNARD CARPENTER. Gilt top and rough edges. \$1.75. A metrical romance of the period of the Minnesingers, with scenes laid at Padua and in the Rhineland and Auvergne. Delightful reading for all who enjoy "The Golden Legend," and literature of that romantic and mediæval period.

"Bernard Carpenter's romantic love poem, 'Liber Amoris,' fills the literary eye of Boston."—*Philadelphia Press*.

## Longfellow's Life.

Edited by Rev. SAMUEL LONGFELLOW. 2 vols., 12mo. With portraits and wood engravings, \$6; in half calf or half morocco, \$11.

"This fascinating biography."—*Providence Journal*.

"Of all poets, the one whose personal life and character gave the brightest and finest of pictures in the eyes of his contemporaries."—*PHILLIPS BROOKS*.

## Hawthorne's Life.

By JULIAN HAWTHORNE. With portraits. Two vols., \$5; half morocco or half calf, \$9; edition de luxe, \$12.

## Whipple's Recollections of Eminent Men.

(SUMNER, MOTLEY, AGASSIZ, CHOATE, etc.)

By EDWIN PERCY WHIPPLE. With portrait; and Dr. Bartol's Memorial Address, \$1.50; in half calf, \$3.00.

Sold by booksellers. Sent, post-paid, on receipt of price, by the publishers,

**TICKNOR & CO., Boston.**

THE

# POPULAR SCIENCE MONTHLY, For 1887,

*Will contain articles by well-known writers on all subjects of practical interest. Its range of topics, which is widening with the advance of science, includes:*

Political Science and Government.

Domestic and Social Economy.

Education.

Religion as it is related to Science.

Ethics, based on Scientific Principles.

Sanitary Conditions; Hygiene; the Prevention of Disease.

Architecture and Art in connection with Practical Life.

The Development of the Race.

Food-products and Agriculture.

Natural History; Scientific Exploration.

Discovery; Experimental Science.

The Practical Arts.

The Science of Living.

Contains Illustrated Articles; Portraits; Biographical Sketches.

It records the advance made in every branch of science.

It is not technical; it is intended for non-scientific as well as scientific readers, for all persons of intelligence.

No magazine in the world contains papers of a more instructive and at the same time of a more interesting character.

### TERMS:

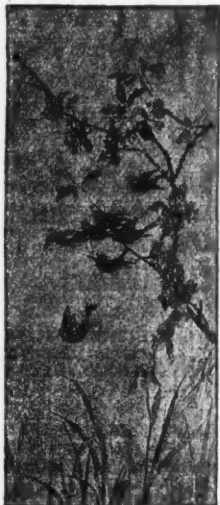
\$5.00 per annum; single numbers, 50 cents each.

**D. APPLETON & CO., PUBLISHERS,**

1, 3, & 5 Bond Street, New York.

# NEWSPAPERS & PERIODICALS

## The Art Interchange—1887



COLORED DECORATIVE PANEL.  
Birds, Grasses, and Flowers. Miniature sketch of Colored Study for Jan. 1887. Size of the Study, 23x12 1/2 inches. Price, 20 cents.

will give 13 beautiful colored studies, and 26 numbers of 20 pages each, full of beautiful designs for Painting, Embroidery, Wood-carving, etc., for only \$3.00 a year. Valuable and detailed art instruction appears in the answers to questions of each number. Each issue has a large outline design supplement giving full-size pattern for tracing, or applying to embroidery or other art work, and is full of other interesting matter and illustrations.

THIS IS THE OLDEST, BEST, AND ONLY PRACTICAL ART JOURNAL PUBLISHED. IT HAS TWICE THE SCOPE AND CIRCULATION OF ANY OTHER OF ITS CLASS, AND IS AN INTERESTING AND INVALUABLE AID TO ALL ART WORKERS.

Note and compare the following liberal offer: We give 6 nos. with 3 colored studies (none smaller than 10x15 inches) as a three months' trial for only \$1.00, or a half-year's issues, 13 nos., with six colored plates, several double the usual size, for only 65 cents more, or \$1.65 in all. A year's subscription gives 26 nos. and 13 large artistic colored studies!! for only Three Dollars!!!

Send for a single number as sample, inclosing 20 cents in

stamps or coin. We offer you a sample copy of the Art Interchange and your choice of the following studies: Jacquemont Roses (20x14 in.); "Fisher Girl," a figure study, by Walter Satterlee (33x10 in.); Yellow Roses (19x13 in.); "Ho Loves Me," figure sketch, by T. de Thulstrup (20x14 in.); Study of Grapes (13x10 in.); or large Marine, by Edward Moran (14x20 in.).

No copies of the Art Interchange are given away. We will send a charming illustrated circular of our recent studies, for selection, for postage stamp. Address

**WM. WHITLOCK, Publisher,**  
37 and 39 West 22d Street, New York.

## HOME DECORATION.

**\$2.00 a Year. Sample Copy Free for Postage.**

The cheapest, most attractive, and best journal of its class; 16 pages fortnightly, beautifully illustrated. Specific directions for furnishing rooms and houses; color schemes for individual rooms. Full of valuable hints for all interested in beautifying their homes.

A new department will be added in the 3d volume, beginning Jan. 1, 1887. This treats of the "Hygiene of the Toilet," by an eminent woman physician. A series of articles on Natural Flowers in Decoration, and Floral Usages at Weddings, Christenings, Dinners, etc., is also an attractive feature.

Subscribers' questions answered in the paper.  
26 numbers for \$2.00; six months' and three months' trial orders received at proportionate rates. Send for free sample copy to

**WM. WHITLOCK, Publisher,**  
37 West 22d Street, New York.

Mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.

## OTHER STANDARD ART PUBLICATIONS.

FLOWER PAINTING IN OIL AND WATER COLORS. By

M. B. O. FOWLER. Cloth. \$1.00.

PAINTING ON PLUSH, SILK, AND SATIN. Paper. Illustrated. 35 cents.

WOOD-CARVING. LELAND. Paper. Illustrated. 35 cents.

**WM. WHITLOCK, Publisher,**  
37 and 39 West 22d Street, New York.

\*Imported Colored Studies cost from 75 cents to \$1.50 each. The Art Interchange Studies are by the same or superior artists, and are lithographed in the best manner, regardless of expense.—Pub.

# THE CONGREGATIONALIST.

THE CONGREGATIONALIST is a family religious newspaper, adapted to the tastes and needs of all classes. In addition to its force of six in the home office, it has an editor in New York, and also in Chicago, with letters every week from those great centres.

**Prof. Austin Phelps, D.D.**, it should be remembered, writes exclusively for the CONGREGATIONALIST.

**J. H. Vincent, D.D.**, who is travelling abroad, will write letters giving the cream of his observation in foreign lands.

OUR WASHINGTON LETTER, a feature of every issue during the sessions of Congress, is furnished by **Mr. Charles S. Elliot**, whose long journalistic experience, both in Europe and here at home, has placed him in the front rank of intelligent and graphic writers.

Among a large number of valuable and interesting articles which will appear in our columns for 1887, we mention the following, as furnishing a sample of the broad range of topics which will be treated:

**Prof. Richard T. Ely** will write on American Labor Organizations; Their Past Development; Their Present Condition; Their Probable Future.

**F. N. Zabriskie, D.D.**, will write on Great Preachers of the Past: Chrysostom, Augustine, Luther, Bourdaloue, Latimer, and Knox.

**R. R. Meredith, D.D.**, will write on the Tremont Temple Bible Class.

**Pres. J. H. Seelye, D.D.**, will write on How Other People are Governed; England, France, and Germany.

**Gen. J. L. Chamberlain** will write on Social Questions and The Coming Florida.

**Dr. Hamilton Osgood** will write on Personal Recollections of Pasteur and His Treatment of Hydrophobia.

**William Elliot Griffiths, D.D.**, will write on Japan; Its Government, People, and Foreign Policy; Japanese Students Educated Abroad.

**Mrs. Margaret E. Sangster** will write on Young People and the Church.

**Benjamin Vaughan Abbott** will write on Our Patent Laws; Our Judges at Home; Curiousities of Capital Punishment.

**Mrs. Susan E. Wallace** will write on A Pilgrimage to Mecca.

**Rose Terry Cooke** has prepared a character sketch entitled Aunt Mary Ann's Errand.

**Rev. E. A. Adams** will write on Our Schools and American Citizenship, and the Antidote against Godless Schools.

**Prof. Waldo S. Pratt** will write on The Selection of Hymn Tunes and Unity in Public Services.

Price, \$3.00 a year, in advance; \$5.00 for two years, strictly in advance; \$1.50 for six months; 75 cents for three months. Any subscriber may pay his own and one new subscription for \$5.00 in advance. To clubs of five subscribers, at least one of whom must be new, \$12.50.

Send for specimen numbers and our Calendar for 1887 containing list of premiums.

**W. L. GREENE & CO.,** - - - **1 Somerset Street, Boston, Mass.**

# PUBLISHERS AND BOOKSELLERS

## The Best Pictures at Moderate Prices.

High-class Etchings, costing with suitable frame \$10 and upward. Illustrated and Descriptive Catalogue, price 10 cents, sent by mail. FREDERICK KEPPLE & Co., London, and 23 East 16th St. (Union Square), New York.

**Unmounted Photographs of Ancient and Modern Works of Art**, embracing reproductions of famous original paintings, sculpture, architecture, etc. Price, cabinet size, \$1.50 per doz.; larger sizes in proportion. Send 10 cents stamps for 1887 catalogue of 10,000 subjects.

SOULE PHOTOGRAPH CO.,  
Publishers, 338 Washington Street, Boston, Mass.  
Mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.

**THE CONNOISSEUR**  
No. 2  
Now Ready  
NEW ILLUSTRATED QUARTERLY MAGAZINE.  
Published by BAILEY, BANKS & BIDDLE, Jewelers,  
50 CTS. A YEAR. Philadelphia.  
Copies, 15 cts. Fills a special field, with no rival.



**J. & R. LAMB,**  
539 Carmine St., N.Y.

**MEMORIAL GIFTS:**  
Pulpits, Tablets, Lecterns, Fonts,  
Plate, Etc.  
Free Illustrated Circular.  
Mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.

## TIMELY BOOKS

For Thinking Readers.

**THE VOLCANO UNDER THE CITY.** By a VOLUNTEER SPECIAL. With Map of New York. \$1.00.

A detailed and graphic history of the great New York Riot of 1863—about the only public episode of the Civil War not heretofore written up. The author's analysis of its conditions and causes shows what elements still underlie the daily life of every considerable city.

"Might properly have been included in the Scribner's series of war histories. Not only supplies an unwritten chapter in our past history but furnishes a warning and example for present instruction."  
—*Army and Navy Journal*.

**SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA: Its Valleys, Hills, and Streams; its Animals, Birds, and Fishes; its Gardens, Farms, and Climate.** By THEODORE S. VAN DYKE, author of "The Still Hunter," etc. 12mo, extra cloth, bevelled, \$1.50.

"May be safely trusted."—*London (Eng.) Times*.

"A variety of topics, some of interest to pleasure seekers, others to those who would find in Southern California means of livelihood or health. We have yet to read any book wherein a more careful and thorough résumé is presented of the climate of Southern California, a question so vital to invalids."—*New York Times*.

**EVOLUTION AND RELIGION: Theoretically and Practically Considered.** By HENRY WARD BEECHER. Extra cloth, \$1.50.

"The high level of metaphysical thought, popularly put, at which these discourses are sustained, is unique."—*British Quarterly Review*.

**ABRAHAM LINCOLN: The True Story of a Great Life.** By W. O. STODDARD, one of President Lincoln's Confidential Secretaries. Illustrated. \$2 25.

"Approaches closely to the ideal biography."—*Boston Literary World*.

Send for catalogue of Choice American Books.

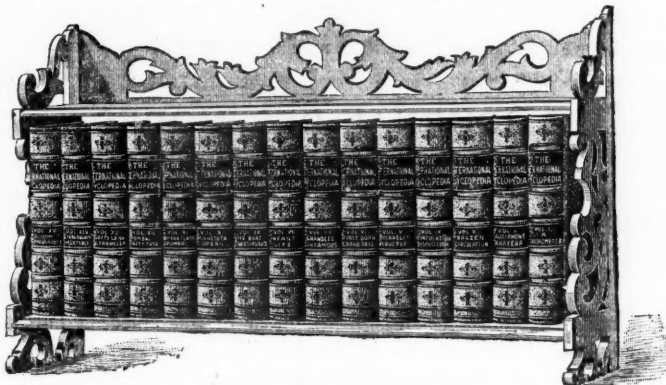
\*Of any bookseller, or mailed by the publishers.

FORDS, HOWARD, & HULBERT, - - New York.

## THE INTERNATIONAL CYCLOPEDIA.

There are 15 Handsome, Royal Octavo Volumes on this Shelf.

GREAT IN SIZE,  
LOW IN PRICE,  
ITS STATISTICS RECENT, and  
ITS RELIABILITY UNQUESTIONED.



When Little Lord Fauntleroy was asked by Mr. Havisham what he would do if he were rich, he replied that among other beautiful things he would buy for "Dearest," would be a Cyclopædia. In this little man showed his great wisdom.

Sold as Heretofore on the Easiest Monthly Payments, or at a Discount for Cash.

Our plan makes it convenient for those at a distance, and where we have no agents, to purchase this noble work.

**TAKE NOTICE.**—Parties living in or near New York, Boston, Chicago, New Orleans, or other large cities, can have volumes left with them for examination free of charge. Since our first announcement of this fact a great many have availed themselves of the offer. It is still open to all.

**TO AGENTS.**—We want men of intelligence and energy everywhere to engage in the sale of this work, and the opportunity afforded to make money is seldom equalled. Since the International was first announced a year ago, thousands of inquiries have come to us from every State in the Union, as well as outside, showing that the people are interested in a Cyclopædia that shall be of great magnitude, unimpeachable in quality, but low in price. Few are too poor to buy the International, on its easy plan. Terms to agents most excellent. Mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.

**DODD, MEAD & COMPANY, Publishers, 755 Broadway, N. Y.**

# NEWSPAPERS & PERIODICALS

## THE INTERNATIONAL NEWS COMPANY,

29 & 31 BEEKMAN STREET, NEW YORK,

IMPORTERS OF

## Newspapers, Periodicals & Books,

SPECIAL AUTHORIZED AGENTS IN THE UNITED STATES AND CANADA FOR THE

ILLUSTRATED LONDON NEWS, GRAPHIC, PUNCH, TRUTH, CONTEMPORARY,  
NINETEENTH CENTURY, FORTNIGHTLY, CORNHILL, CHAMBERS' JOURNAL,  
BELGRAVIA, GOOD WORDS, LONDON SOCIETY, SUNDAY MAGAZINE,  
WORLD OF FASHION, BOW BELLS, LE JOURNAL DES MODES,  
YOUNG LADIES' JOURNAL, ART JOURNAL, Etc., Etc.

### MURRAY'S MAGAZINE,

A new monthly, aiming to provide popular articles on social and political topics of the day, includes in the attractive contents of its first number, now out, an article on

GENERAL GRANT, BY MATTHEW ARNOLD.

35 Cents per Copy.

\$4.00 per Year.

### THE ART JOURNAL.

With exceptionally good engravings and etchings of a quality not often found in serial publications of a popular kind.

50 Cents per Copy.

PROFUSELY ILLUSTRATED.

\$6.00 per Year.

### "TRUTH."

LABOUCHERE'S POPULAR JOURNAL OF SOCIETY.

Having an interest for all intelligent American men and women, is POINTED, PERSONAL, PIQUANT.

25 Cents per Copy.

\$8.25 per Year.

### LE JOURNAL DES MODES.

A HIGH-TONED FASHION MONTHLY.

Specially valuable to ladies by reason of its choice variety of fashions.

PRICE REDUCED to 60 cents per copy; \$6.50 per Annum.

### REVUE ILLUSTRÉE.

A few copies still remain of the Christmas number of this splendid Parisian periodical, its 100 pages of admirable letter-press admirably embellished with illustrations.

Price, \$1.00 per Copy.

THE INTERNATIONAL NEWS COMPANY, 29 & 31 Beekman Street, NEW YORK,

Importers of NEWSPAPERS, PERIODICALS, and BOOKS.

BRANCH OFFICES: LIVERPOOL AND LONDON.

Subscriptions Received for any Newspaper or Periodical published in Great Britain, Germany, or France. All Subscriptions payable in advance, Books imported in Quantity or by Single Volume.

# MISCELLANEOUS.

NEW YORK CITY, 63 Fifth Avenue.

**The Misses Graham's Boarding and DAY SCHOOL FOR YOUNG LADIES.** (Successors to the Misses Green.)

This school, established in 1816, continues the careful training and thorough instruction in every department, for which it has hitherto been so favorably known.

NEW JERSEY, Blairstown.

**Blair Presbyterian Academy.**

For both sexes. John I. Blair Foundation. English, Latin, Greek, French, German, Music, Painting, and Drawing. Healthy location, building warmed by steam, hot and cold water on each floor, large grounds, new gymnasium, liberal endowment, low rates, scholarships, prizes.

J. H. SHUMAKER, *Principal*.

NEW JERSEY, Freehold.

**Freehold Institute.**

Forty-third year. Prepares boys and young men for business; for Princeton, Columbia, Yale, or Harvard; backward boys instructed privately. Place healthful, grounds ample, baseball, football, military drill, bowling alley, gymnasium.

REV. A. G. CHAMBERS, A.M., *Principal*.

NEW YORK CITY, 25 Union Square, care Wm. A. POND & Co.

**Mr. Albert W. Berg, Piano, Organ and Harmony Instruction.** Mr. BERG makes a specialty of Revising and Arranging Musical Manuscript.

NEW YORK, Tarrytown.

**\$250—At Mount Hope Ladies'**

SEMINARY.

Music and Art extra.

Habla V. Espanol ? | Sprechen Sie Deutsch ?  
Parlez-vous Francais ? | Parlate Italiano ?

## In Ten Weeks

YOU CAN, AT YOUR OWN HOME, BY

**DR. RICHARD S. ROSENTHAL'S**  
**Meisterschaft System,**

Learn to speak fluently either Spanish, French, Italian, or German, for the nominal price of \$5.00 for each language.

All subscribers—\$5.00 for each language—become actually pupils of DR. ROSENTHAL, who corrects all exercises, and corresponds with them in regard to any difficulties which may occur.

**SPECIMAN COPY—Spanish, French, German, or Italian—25 Cents.**

Says *The Nation*, New York:—"This is, without doubt, the best system ever devised for learning to speak a foreign language in a short time."

Send \$5.00 for full subscription, with privilege of having all your exercises corrected and questions answered.

When corresponding, please mention where you saw this advertisement.

**MEISTERSCHAFT PUBLISHING CO.**

S. W. D. JACKSON, Treasurer,

Herald Building,

BOSTON, MASS.

NEW YORK CITY, 6 and 8 East 53d Street.

**Mrs. Sylvanus Reed's Boarding and DAY SCHOOL FOR YOUNG LADIES.** 24th year begins Oct., 1887.

NEW YORK CITY, 82 West 40th Street.

**The Comstock School, A Family and DAY SCHOOL FOR GIRLS.** (Established 1862).

MISS DAY *in charge*.

NEW YORK CITY, Hotel Albert, 42 East 11th Street.

**The New York School of Acting.**

Address, F. H. SARGENT, Director.

NEW YORK CITY, 475 West 73d Street.

**Mlle. L. Veltin's SCHOOL FOR YOUNG LADIES AND CHILDREN.** Class for boys under twelve.

NEW YORK CITY, 148 Fifth Avenue.

**"The Stenograph,"** School of Shorthand.

PHILADELPHIA, 1200 Chestnut Street.

**College of Commerce.** The Leading School of Business Sciences. Open all the year. Students enrolled at any time. Send for Circulars and Report of Commencement.

THOS. J. PRICKEIT, *President*.

NEW YORK CITY, 53 East 57th Street, Cor. Park Ave.

**Miss Kiersted's School for Girls.**

All departments under competent teachers and professors. French, German, Latin, Elocution, Painting and Drawing included in the course.

## JUST PUBLISHED.



**THE SUBURBAN COTTAGE:** Its design and construction, containing over 100 illustrations and full descriptive letter-press. This book gives practical instruction on every question arising in house building, and should be in the hands of every one intending to build. One 8vo vol., cloth. Price, post-paid, \$1.50.

**COTTAGES:** or, Hints on Economical House Building—24 plates of Cottages costing from \$500.00 to \$3,000.00, with descriptive letter-press. One 8vo vol., handsomely bound in cloth. Price, post-paid, \$1.00.

**LOW-COST HOUSES,** including **PRIZE DESIGNS,** with elevations, plans, details, specifications, bills of materials, and estimates of cost. 12 large (11 x 14) plates of practical designs, costing from \$500.00 to \$3,000.00. Paper portfolio. Price, post-paid, \$1.00. The three above books will be mailed to one address for \$3.00.

**STABLES,** containing 12 plates of Stables suitable for Village lots, ranging in cost from \$300.00 upward. Paper portfolio. Price, post-paid, \$1.00.

**SEA-SIDE and SOUTHERN HOUSES:** 12 plates of designs for Cheap Houses, with ample verandas suited to a summer climate. Average cost, \$1,500.00. Paper portfolio. Price, \$1.00.

**OUT-BUILDINGS:** 12 plates of designs, including small Stables, Summer Houses, Pavilions, Bath Houses, Gates, Fences, Well Houses, Windmills, Poultry Houses, Pigeon House, Tool Houses, Sheds, etc. Paper portfolio. Price, post-paid, \$1.00.

Gratis, Catalogue of Books on Building, Painting, and Decorating, and Catalogue of Drawing Instruments and Materials.

**W. T. COMSTOCK, Publisher,**

6 Astor Place, New York.

# MISCELLANEOUS



**JOHN ALDEN AND PRISCILLA. Price, \$20.00.**

These groups are packed, without extra charge, to go with safety to any part of the world. If intended for Wedding Presents, they will be forwarded promptly as directed. An illustrated catalogue of all the groups, varying in price from \$10.00 to \$25.00, and pedestals (in ebonized wood), can be had on application, or will be mailed by inclosing 10 cents to

**JOHN ROGERS, 860 Broadway, cor. 17th Street, N.Y.**

*Take the Elevator.*



**EXCLUSIVELY.**

**Whiting M't'g Co.,  
SILVERSMITHS**

**Union Square and 16th Street.**

The above trade mark to be found only on **SOLID SILVER**, is a guarantee of quality as absolute as the Hall Mark of England.

Special designs and estimates furnished.

## AN ALWAYS WELCOME GIFT.

There is **NOTHING** that can be obtained, for the outlay, more useful ornamental and acceptable to wife, mother, or daughter, than one of these world-renowned sewing machines:—

## WILLCOX & GIBBS AUTOMATIC



**MACHINES**

All bear this

**Medallion**

**Trade-Mark**

(Needles form)

W, and G is

(the Machine.)

Absence of this

Trade-Mark

stamps a Machine

as counterfeit.

Imitators dare not

put this Medal-

lion on Machines.

Others are the only Machines that can be used with

**NO RISK TO HEALTH.**

Unequalled for  
**LIGHTNESS OF RUNNING**

AND  
**STRENGTH & BEAUTY OF WORK.**

**Willcox & Gibbs S. M. Co., 658 Broadway, N. Y.**

SEND FOR ILLUSTRATED LIST.

## WALL-PAPERS.

**WARREN,**

**FULLER & LANGE**

MANUFACTURERS,

129 East 42d Street,

GRAND CENTRAL DEPOT,

*Offer at Retail their latest productions and importations, which are unequalled for novelty of design, variety, and moderate cost, including hangings*

**ESPECIALLY DESIGNED**

BY

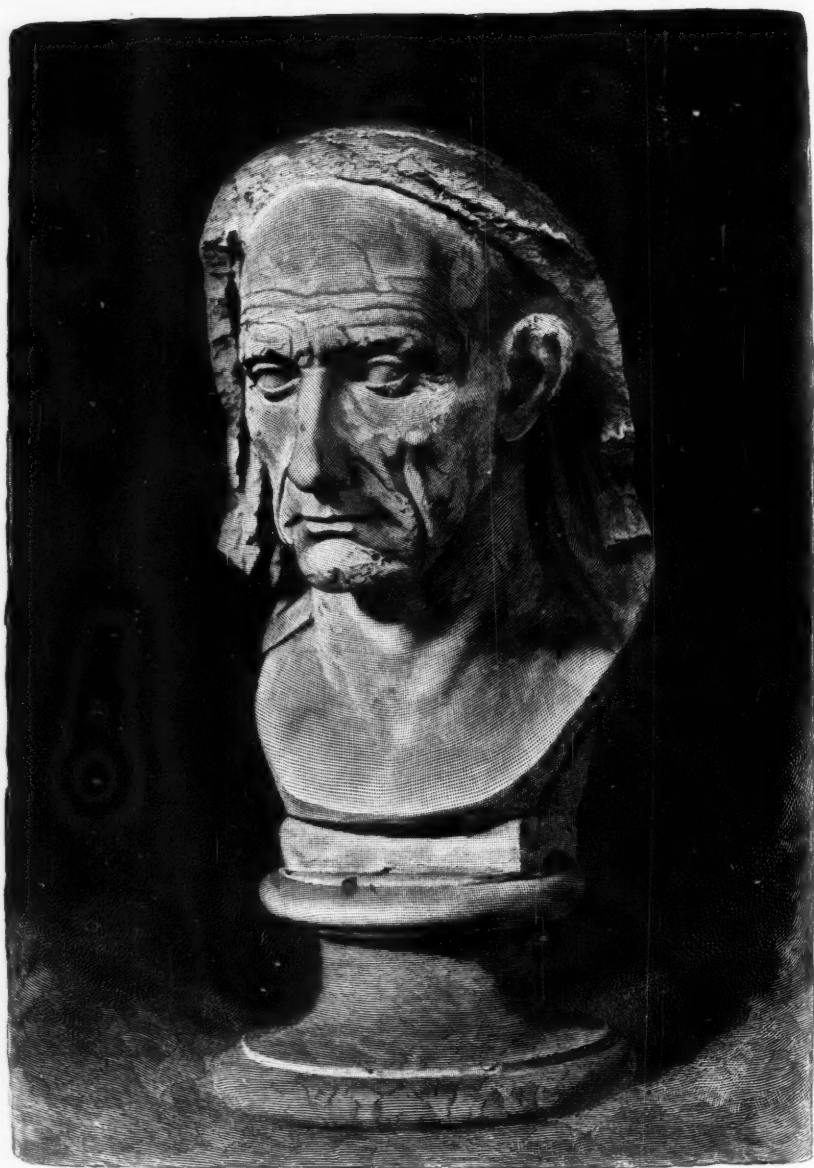
**THE ASSOCIATED ARTISTS.**

*Also a large and choice selection of Japanese, French, English and German goods recently imported.*

E

o-  
ch  
of  
de

S.  
m  
ad  
d.



ENGRAVED BY W. B. CLOSSON AFTER A PHOTOGRAPH FROM THE ORIGINAL.

JULIUS CÆSAR AS PONTIFEX MAXIMUS, FROM THE BUST IN THE MUSEO CHIARAMONTI, IN THE VATICAN.

# SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.

VOL. I.

FEBRUARY, 1887.

No. 2.

## THE LIKENESSES OF JULIUS CÆSAR.

*By John C. Ropes.*

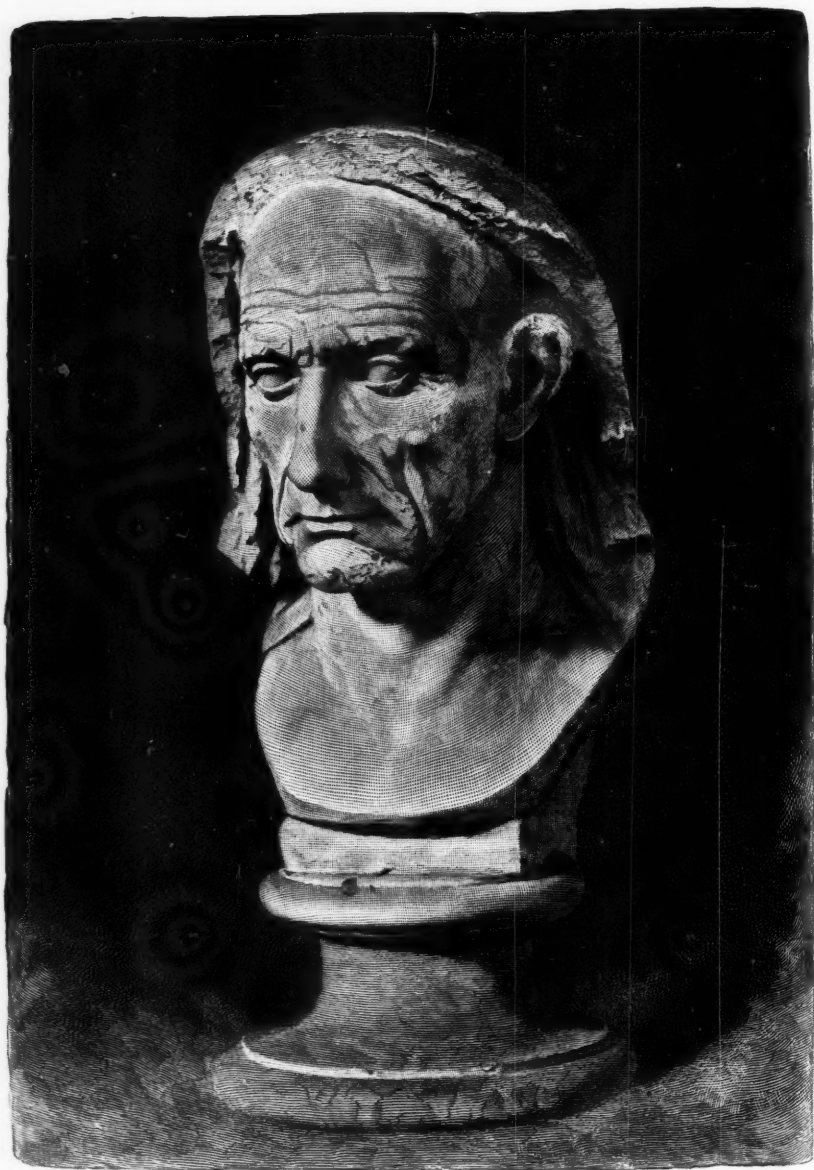


From Mr. John Edward Lee's  
"Roman Imperial Profiles En-  
larged from Coins."

YEARS ago, as I well recollect, my attention was forcibly arrested by the larger of the two plaster casts of Julius Cæsar in the series of the Twelve Cæsars in the Boston Athenæum, which the late Dr. Jacob Bigelow so thoughtfully presented to that institution. The smaller cast I did not admire, but the larger one seemed to me to be unmistakably the head of a great man. The extraordinary vigor, alertness, energy, and determination shown upon the rugged features of a man long past his bodily prime never failed to make me pause and admire. I could find out nothing about either of the casts; whether anyone at the Athenæum knew where the originals of them were to be found, I know not; it is, of course, very possible; but I certainly never came in contact with any such person. And I made up my mind that if ever chance put it within my power, I would find the original of that wonderful cast.

It so happened that in time my desire

was gratified. Circumstances led me to spend nearly two years in Europe—from 1873 to 1875. My winters were passed in the south of France and in Italy. At Florence I found the original of the larger Athenæum cast. I admired the head in marble more, even, than I had supposed I should do. I had it photographed almost of the size of the bust itself. Then it was, I think, that the idea of making a collection of the authentic likenesses of Julius Cæsar first occurred to me. It struck me that such a collection would not only be unique, but that it would be of great historical value, as well as most interesting; and I made it. Whenever I saw a reasonably good likeness of Cæsar I had it photographed, where it was possible to do so. I found that with a little money and patience the obstacles in the way of obtaining photographs of these busts could, in nearly all cases, be overcome. For almost a dozen years this collection has been in my library. I have added to it from time to time, and now I am very glad of this opportunity of showing these pictures to the public, and of telling their story as well as I can. Let me, however, premise that I make no pretensions to scholarship, and that there cannot be the smallest doubt that a really good classical scholar, whose knowledge of the modern languages would give him access to the treasures contained in the Italian and German libraries, could find far more information about these



ENGRAVED BY W. B. CLOSSON AFTER A PHOTOGRAPH FROM THE ORIGINAL.

JULIUS CÆSAR AS PONTIFEX MAXIMUS, FROM THE BUST IN THE MUSEO CHIARAMONTI, IN THE VATICAN.

# SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.

VOL. I.

FEBRUARY, 1887.

No. 2.

## THE LIKENESSES OF JULIUS CÆSAR.

*By John C. Ropes.*



From Mr. John Edward Lee's  
"Roman Imperial Profiles En-  
larged from Coins."

YEARS ago, as I well recollect, my attention was forcibly arrested by the larger of the two plaster casts of Julius Cæsar in the series of the Twelve Cæsars in the Boston Athenæum, which the late Dr. Jacob Bigelow so thoughtfully presented to that institution. The smaller cast I did not admire, but the larger one seemed to me to be unmistakably the head of a great man. The extraordinary vigor, alertness, energy, and determination shown upon the rugged features of a man long past his bodily prime never failed to make me pause and admire. I could find out nothing about either of the casts; whether anyone at the Athenæum knew where the originals of them were to be found, I know not; it is, of course, very possible; but I certainly never came in contact with any such person. And I made up my mind that if ever chance put it within my power, I would find the original of that wonderful cast.

It so happened that in time my desire

was gratified. Circumstances led me to spend nearly two years in Europe—from 1873 to 1875. My winters were passed in the south of France and in Italy. At Florence I found the original of the larger Athenæum cast. I admired the head in marble more, even, than I had supposed I should do. I had it photographed almost of the size of the bust itself. Then it was, I think, that the idea of making a collection of the authentic likenesses of Julius Cæsar first occurred to me. It struck me that such a collection would not only be unique, but that it would be of great historical value, as well as most interesting; and I made it. Whenever I saw a reasonably good likeness of Cæsar I had it photographed, where it was possible to do so. I found that with a little money and patience the obstacles in the way of obtaining photographs of these busts could, in nearly all cases, be overcome. For almost a dozen years this collection has been in my library. I have added to it from time to time, and now I am very glad of this opportunity of showing these pictures to the public, and of telling their story as well as I can. Let me, however, premise that I make no pretensions to scholarship, and that there cannot be the smallest doubt that a really good classical scholar, whose knowledge of the modern languages would give him access to the treasures contained in the Italian and German libraries, could find far more information about these

busts than I have been able to obtain. I hope, indeed, someone will take the subject up seriously, and pursue it thoroughly and systematically. Such a work

head is well covered with hair, and the whole appearance is that of a man not over thirty-five years of age.

Perhaps the next likeness in order of time is the bust numbered 107 in the Museo Chiaramonti, in the Vatican Museum, at Rome\* (Plate III.). This is well worth a careful examination—the features are perfect; the workmanship excellent; the expression, so calm, penetrating, serious, and determined, is characteristic of all the best likenesses of Cæsar. This bust is also noteworthy for showing very clearly a mark by which one can generally recognize the authentic busts of Cæsar, namely, a scar, or furrow, on the left side of the face, caused, perhaps, by some wound, or by some fistula which had healed, or by the removal of one or more teeth. In this bust this peculiar feature is given with great exactness. In some busts it is passed over very lightly; but it is, I think, always indicated. In the toga statue of Berlin, which we first mentioned, it is clearly shown.

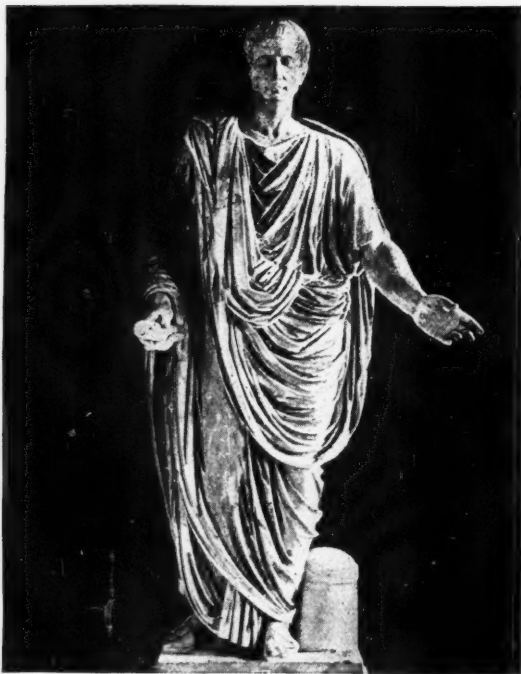


Plate I.—The "Toga Statue" in the Museum of Berlin.\*

might well be done at the expense of one or more of our great art galleries—the Museum of Fine Arts in Boston, or the Metropolitan Museum in New York, for instance—and Harvard and Yale might, with great propriety and advantage, lend their assistance to the search.

We may, I think, consider the toga statue\* of Cæsar in the Museum at Berlin (No. 295, Roman Room) as the earliest of all his likenesses. It is a beautiful statue, and has always been much admired (Plate I.). The head enlarged is also given in Plate II. Cæsar is represented in the attitude of an orator, with the right arm extended. The

jectures, Cæsar's face now filled out somewhat, and our next pictures (Plates IV. and V.) are of a man in the neighborhood of forty. These are from the famous Farnesiano bust in the Museum at Naples (No. 162), a colossal marble bust, absolutely perfect, of the grandeur of which no picture can give one any idea. I take this to be Cæsar before he went to Gaul, before he was subjected to the wearing fatigues and exposures of those active campaigns in which the Swiss, the German, and the Gaul went down before his untiring audacity and energy; when he was still a man of society, of pleasure, of political affairs, and a civilian. The likeness is, I should say, somewhat flattered;

\* It is said by Lübke, *Geschichte der Plastik*, p. 272, that the head does not belong to the body. In one of the descriptions of the antique statues in the Berlin Museum it is said that the body was found, in 1824, near Rome, and that the head is from the Polignac Collection. Burckhardt, *Cicerone*, p. 520, speaks highly of the head.

\* A copy of this may be seen in the Palazzo Borghese, Settima Stanza.



Plate II.—Head from the "Toga Statue."

and it is to be remarked that the furrow on the left cheek, though indicated, is smoothed away a good deal. Visconti, in his description of the Museo Pio Clementino (Rome, 1792, vol. vi., p. 54), speaks of this and of the statue in the Capitol as the "two remarkable and not doubtful portraits of Julius Cæsar."

In the Hall of the Palace of the Conservators, in the Capitol, at Rome, is the statue\* referred to by Visconti, and there is certainly a strong resemblance between the head of this statue and the Farnesiano bust. But the statue is not placed in a position favorable for a close examination of the features. Ampère (*L'Histoire Romaine à Rome*, vol. iv., p. 469) considers this as the best statue of Cæsar extant, and perhaps it is; but it is not equal in point of interest, in my judgment, to several of the busts.

Our next bust is of Cæsar the soldier. At the age of forty-three he was given the

command in Gaul, and he then commenced that series of masterly campaigns which, described with admirable clearness and point by himself, have excited the admiration of all students of the military art. No one can see this portrait (Plate VI.), taken from the bust in the Campo Santo in Pisa, and fail to recognize in the alert, eager, spirited countenance the face of a man who has entered upon a new epoch in his life; has taken upon himself new responsibilities; has before his mind's eye the exploits, the dangers, the successes of a war in which he was to command the army. We might almost write under it: "That day he overcame the Nervii." Ampère (vol. iv., p. 468, note) calls this "*le portrait le plus caractérisé.*"

It will be observed that the scar or furrow on the left cheek is well defined in this bust.

To this period also belongs, in my

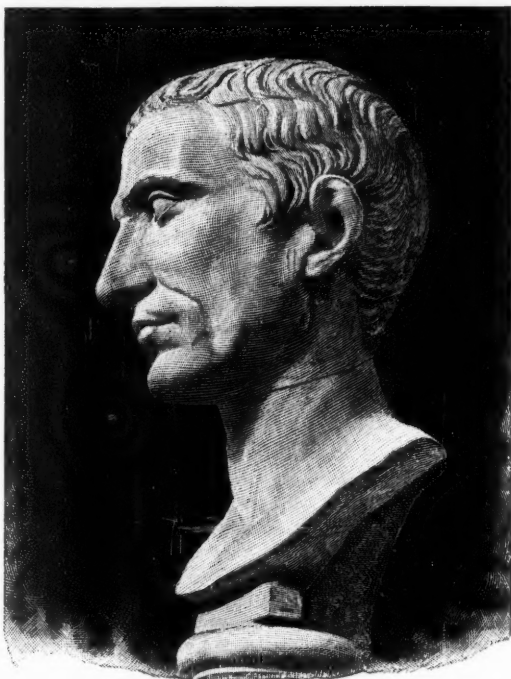


Plate III.—Bust Numbered 107 in the Vatican Museum, Rome.

\* Mr. Shakspeare Wood, in his Catalogue of the Capitol Museum, p. 137, says that this statue was originally in the possession of Ruffini, Bishop of Melfi. Burckhardt, in his *Cicerone*, p. 520, calls this an inferior work of art.

Plate IV.

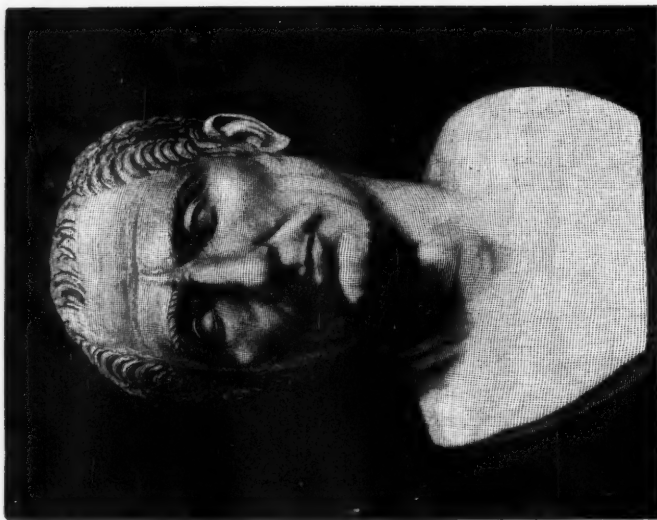


Plate V.



The Farnesiano Bust in the Museum at Naples.

opinion, the admirable bust in the British Museum (Plate VII.). A profile of this is prefixed to Mr. Froude's brilliant sketch of Cæsar. The furrow on the left cheek is to be seen in this bust, though not so well marked as in the preceding one. In this head we see the effect of several years of hard campaigning upon Cæsar's features. The severe lines of the mouth, the sternness of the expression, show the indomitable resolution of the conqueror of Gaul. We can imagine this man at Alesia.

Cæsar seems to have aged rapidly at this time of his life. The celebrated bust in the Museum at Berlin (No. 291, Roman Room), of which we give two views (Plates VIII. and IX.), shows him a decidedly older-looking man than when we last saw him. His hair is thinner, the skin is drawn tightly over his cheek-bones, and there is a somewhat quieter, less active look about him. Yet there is the same intent, watchful, penetrating eye, and the same well-set mouth. Plate VIII. shows distinctly the scar on the left cheek, and of the same shape and character as in Plate III.

This bust is of green basalt, of beautiful workmanship, and life-size or thereabouts. It is said that Frederic the Great used to have it on his study-table. Burckhardt (*Cicerone*, p. 520, Basel, 1855) rates this and the toga statue above all the portraits in Rome and Naples. Ampère refers to it with approval (vol. iv., p. 468, note).

The marble bust in Florence, in the Uffizi Gallery, of the Athenæum cast of which I have spoken above, comes, in my judgment, next in order of time. Of this I am able to give three views (Plates X., XI., and XII.). Of these the first two photographs were made by my order in 1874. The third, which was sent me by a friend some years later, I was very glad to get for

the following reason. Notwithstanding the characteristic vigor and animation of the countenance, the whole bearing of which was so much like that of Julius Cæsar, there was in these photographs which I had procured no very striking similarity, as I was obliged to confess, to any of the other likenesses. At the time of which I am now speaking, also, I did not have the profile photograph of the Berlin bust, which I ordered made when in Berlin in 1882, which resembles somewhat the profile of the Florentine bust. It is true that I saw that this latter had been much injured and

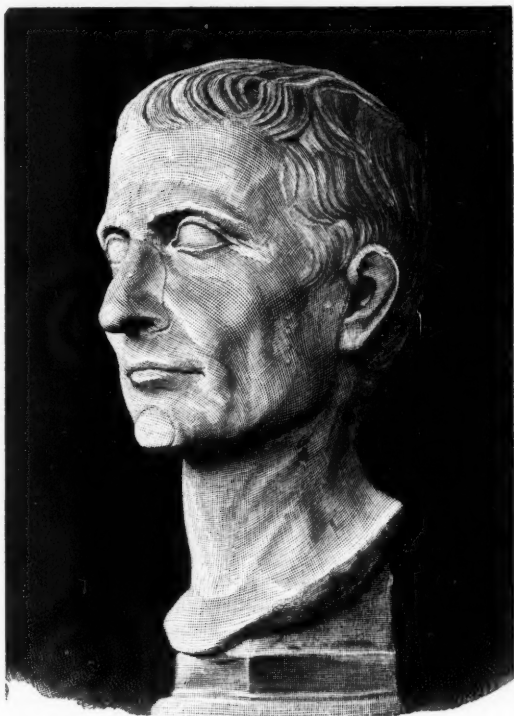


Plate VI.—Bust in the Campo Santo at Pisa.

was very much "restored," that the nose was entirely new, and the lips so much chipped away as greatly to injure their expression, so that I could charge a part of the unlikeness to this account. But when I received the third photograph of the Florentine bust (Plate XII.) my

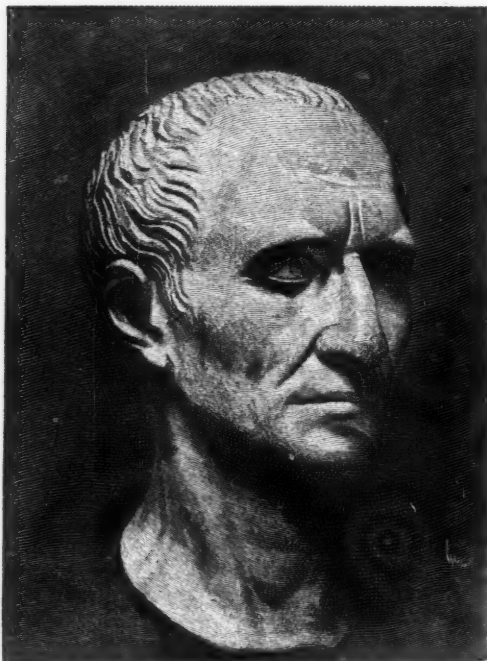


Plate VII.—Bust in the British Museum.

doubts vanished. For I then saw that it was the same man, without possibility of doubt, that is represented in the bust of Caesar as Pontifex Maximus, of which I shall next speak, and of which we have a full-page illustration.

Before leaving the consideration of this Florentine bust, I will say that I place it among the very latest that were taken of Caesar. Gibbon, who saw it in Florence in 1764, calls it "remarkable." He goes on to say: "All his features are contracted, and the air of the countenance bears the most striking character of old age and decay; we can scarcely comprehend that it is the bust of a man who died in his fifty-sixth year."\* But while it is true that it is the head of an old man, nowhere do we find the wonderful vigor, alertness, coolness, and determination of Caesar more clearly portrayed. It is a great pity that this fine bust should not have come down to us uninjured.

There is in the Palazzo Corsini, at

\* Mommsen maintains that he was in his fifty-eighth year when he was assassinated.

Rome, in the Second Room, a bust of Caesar much resembling this Florentine bust.

The most striking of all the portraits of Julius Caesar is, however, the bust in the Museo Chiaramonti, in the Vatican (No. 135), representing him as Pontifex Maximus, to which we have alluded above. An engraving of it forms the frontispiece to this article. Burckhardt (*Cicerone, ubi supra*), who speaks of its imperfect execution, says it nevertheless always attracted him, with its earnest, suffering expression of Caesar's countenance in his last years. Ampère (*Histoire, etc.*, p. 469) says of it: "Il existe au Vatican un buste de César, selon moi, très-remarquable. César est en grand-prêtre, son manteau sur la tête; il semble plus vieux qu'il n'était au moment de sa mort, ce qui s'explique par les désordres et l'activité de sa vie. La bouche exprime l'énergie et le dédain, le regard est triste; c'est César qui, ar-

rivé à tout, las de tout, juge tout." "I was much interested," writes Macaulay, in 1838, "by the bust of Julius with the head veiled. It is a most striking countenance indeed. He looks like a man meant to be master of the world" (*Life and Letters*, vol. ii., p. 32).

Compare, now, with this portrait-head, the copy given in Plate XII. of the Florentine bust. It is evident that the two pictures represent the same man, only that the head is turned in different directions in the two busts. Hence my satisfaction when I saw by this comparison the proof that the Florentine bust was undoubtedly one of Julius Caesar.

If now we place by the side of the veiled head the picture given in Plate III., of Caesar when comparatively a young man, or at least a man in early middle life, we shall see that we have in this old man's head the same identical traits which we saw in the beginning of our search. There is the same clear, calm, penetrating eye, the same well-defined expression of the lips, the same

scar or furrow on the left cheek—everything is the same, save as the features are naturally affected by the stress and toil and responsibilities and natural infirmities of twenty or twenty-five years.

We have now seen, in their turn, nearly all the authentic likenesses of Julius Cæsar, and we can, I think, trace the resemblances in each to the others from the first to the last. I have not a particle of doubt that all these are portraits of Cæsar made in his lifetime; they all have the same characteristics, and in no one of them, save the colossal bust at Naples, is there any attempt at flattery. We can, therefore, as it seems to me, get a very correct idea of Cæsar's appearance.

There are other likenesses of Cæsar, however, which claim our attention. The first among these is the bronze bust in the Villa Ludovisi (No. 27), at Rome, of which we give a picture here (Plate XIII.). Many rank this as among the best (so Murray's Guide-Book, p. 343; Braun, *Ruins and Monuments of Rome*, p. 355). Ampère, however (*Histoire*, etc., p. 469), makes this, to my thinking, more pertinent criticism: "*Le buste de la Villa Ludovisi passe pour le plus ressemblant; il a un caractère très-individuel, mais qui manque entièrement de grandeur, et l'air assez piteux et grognon. Il est impossible que César ait eu cet air-là.*" This bust differs so much from the others, it lacks so utterly the alert, energetic, vigorous attitude and expression that are so plain on each and all of them, that I cannot but regard it as the work of some artist who never saw Cæsar at all, but who depicted him as he imagined he must have looked when carrying the responsibilities of the world on his shoulders. It resembles in this respect Paul Delaroche's famous picture of Napoleon at Fontainebleau, now in the Metropolitan Museum in the Central Park in New

York—a striking picture, but a much-idealized portrait.

To the same category belongs the bronze bust in the Uffizi Gallery, at Florence, which resembles greatly the Ludovisi bust. Burekhardt actually doubts its genuineness; but it is certainly very like the Ludovisi bust, and there can be little doubt that it was intended as a portrait of Cæsar. As a likeness it is probably without value.

There is also a draped marble bust in the Palazzo Casale, at Rome, much resem-



Plate VIII.—The Green Basalt Bust in the Museum at Berlin.

bling this. Shakspeare Wood, in his Catalogue of the Capitol Museum (p. 96), speaks of this.

I have mentioned the smaller of the two casts in the Boston Athenæum. The original of this is the marble bust of Cæsar in the Hall of the Emperors in the Capitol Museum, at Rome (Plate XIV.). It is certainly not much like the portraits we have been looking at. Its genuineness is denied by Ampère, and, I think,

also by Shakspeare Wood. However, it was the bust selected by the Italian Government to be copied for the series of busts of the great men of Italy, arranged in chronological order on the Pincian Hill. But I confess I never was impressed by it.

Our next picture (Plate XV.) is of the only bust of Cæsar in this country. It is the property of General Henry L. Abbot, of the Corps of Engineers, United States Army, and it was given to his grandfather, in 1812, by a gentleman of

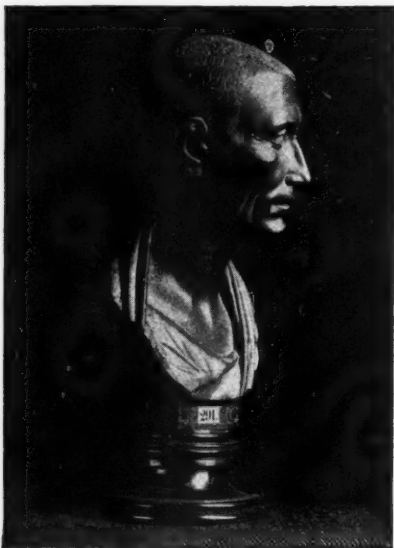


Plate IX.—Profile of the Green Basalt Bust.

Naples named Radich, who had himself taken it from the excavations at Herculaneum. The bust is, unhappily, much injured—the nose is gone, and the upper lip much defaced; nevertheless it strongly resembles the Pontifex Maximus bust. It is small—in fact, not larger than our picture—of excellent marble, and is beautifully executed. The attitude and pose of the head are fine, and full of spirit.

There are three busts in the Louvre that are said to be portraits of Julius Cæsar, but I can observe no resemblance to his countenance—as I find it elsewhere expressed—save in one of them. This, of which a representation is here given (Plate XVI.), is certainly a very remark-

able and interesting head, not, perhaps, bearing a well-defined likeness to the others which we have seen, yet sufficiently characteristic for us to be able to feel satisfied that it is a portrait of Cæsar. Much of the difference between this bust and the others may be attributed, I am inclined to think, to the fact that in this one Cæsar seems to be represented in the attitude of a man engaged in conversation, or at least in the attitude of a listener. It is evidently from this original that Gérôme got his idea of Cæsar in his well-known picture of "Cleopatra before Cæsar."

There is a very poor bust in the Hall of the Busts (No. 272) in the Vatican Museum, at Rome, which is said to be Cæsar.

Ampère (*Histoire*, etc., p. 468, note) speaks of the Cæsar of the Villa Albani, at Rome, but I never could find any bust or statue of him there, nor is any mentioned in the official catalogue. There is, however, a profile of a head (No. 901), life-size, on the grand staircase, which does bear some resemblance to Cæsar.

Somewhere in Venice, but exactly where I do not now remember, is a marble bust said to be of Cæsar. But it bears no likeness whatever to his other portraits, and was clearly not intended for him.

There is also another marble bust said to be of Cæsar in the Roman Room in the Berlin Museum, No. 380. This I never have seen, nor did I know of its existence when I was last in Berlin.

In Mr. John Edward Lee's *Roman Imperial Profiles Enlarged from Coins* (London, Longmans, 1874) there is a good profile of Julius Cæsar.

It may, perhaps, now be interesting to cite the descriptions of Cæsar's appearance by the principal historians of his time. They all, of course, draw largely from Suetonius (Julius, cap. xlv.), and somewhat, also, from Plutarch.

Froude (pp. 482, 483) says: "In person Cæsar was tall and slight. His features were more refined than was usual in Roman faces; the forehead was wide\* and high, his nose large and thin, the lips full, the eyes dark gray like an

\* I think this somewhat doubtful (see Plates VI. and VII.). The truth is, I think, that Cæsar's forehead was rather narrow, and that his head widened out behind it, so that at or above the ears it was a remarkably broad head.

eagle's, the neck extremely thick and sinewy. His complexion was pale. His beard and mustache were kept carefully shaved. His hair was short and naturally scanty, falling off toward the end of his life and leaving him perfectly bald."

Napoleon III. writes: "His tall stature, his rounded and well-proportioned limbs, stamped his person with a grace that distinguished him from all others. He had black eyes, a piercing look, a pale complexion, a straight and high nose. His mouth, small and regular, but with rather thick lips, gave a kindly expression to the lower part of his face, whilst his breadth of brow betokened the development of the intellectual faculties. His face was full, at least in his youth; for in his busts, doubtless made toward the end of his life, his features are thin and bear traces of fatigue." (*History of Julius Cæsar*, p. 288, New York, 1865.)

"The accounts we have received of Cæsar's person," says Merivale (*History of the Romans under the Empire*, vol. iii., pp. 4, 5), "describe him as pale in complexion, of a tall and spare figure, with dark piercing eyes and an aquiline



Plate XI.—The Marble Bust at Florence.

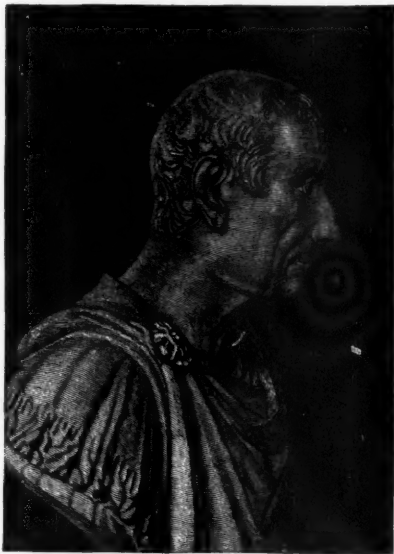


Plate X.—The Marble Bust at Florence.

nose, with scanty hair and without a beard. His baldness, which he strove to conceal by combing his locks over the crown of his head, was regarded by the ancients as a deformity, and a slight puffing of the under lip, which may be traced in some of his best busts,\* must undoubtedly have detracted from the admirable contour of his countenance. We can only infer indistinctly his appearance in early life from the busts and medals which remain of him; for all of these belong to the period of his greatness and more advanced age. In the traits which these monuments have preserved to us there is also great diversity. Indeed, it may be said that there is a marked discrepancy between the expression of the busts and that of the medals. The former, which are assuredly the most life-like of the two, represent a long, thin face, with a forehead rather high than capacious, furrowed with strong lines, giving to it an expression of patient endurance and even suffering, such as might be expected from frequent† illness, and from a life of toil not unmingled with dissipation."

\* Dr. Merivale must refer here, I think, to the bronze bust in the Uffizi Gallery, in Florence, and to the Ludovisi bust in Rome. None of the others show any indication of the peculiarity he mentions. In most of them the lips close firmly, and, in fact, beautifully.

† According to Suetonius, Cæsar enjoyed excellent health, except toward the close of his life. Fronde (p. 482) says: "His health was uniformly strong until his last year."

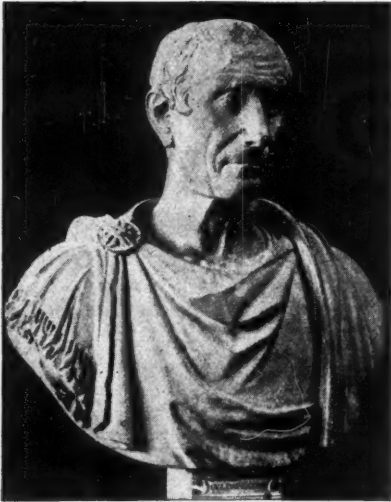


Plate XII.—The Marble Bust at Florence.

There is, however, nothing in Caesar's features that suggests a dissipated man. There is not a trace of sensuality in his countenance. On the contrary, not only is the expression markedly intellectual, but there is a calm and genuine seriousness characterizing these portraits from first to last. This is, perhaps, particularly to be seen in Plates III., IV., and IX., and in the full-page illustration, but the other likenesses are by no means out of keeping. They, or some of them, bring out into prominence the more masculine and resolute side of his nature; but there is no need to say that courage and determination are not inconsistent with a serious and earnest habit of mind. In fact, I know of no likenesses of the great men of antiquity, if we except M. Aurelius, that compare with these of Julius Cæsar in the indications of what we call "character." We can, I think, see this character maturing and strengthening from his early manhood to his last years. The earnest and thoughtful face depicted in Plate III. undergoes the inevitable changes brought about by responsibilities and anxieties in a life so full of activity as

was Cæsar's; in the busts at Pisa, London, Berlin, and Florence, we see the unmistakable marks of a stormy career. The Pontifex Maximus bust of the Vatican, however, shows us a man old and worn, yet still retaining the calm and serious expression which we saw at the first. An air of serenity pervades the features. The face has that look of experience, of matured wisdom, of kindly and considerate judgment, which it is always so good to see in a man who has taken an active part in the great struggles of his generation.

The portrait of Cæsar by Professor Mommsen may be aptly cited in this connection, although it is by no means chiefly confined to his physical traits: "The new monarch of Rome, the first ruler of the whole domain of Romano-Hellenic civilization, Gaius Julius Cæsar, was in his fifty-sixth year (born July 12, 652?) when the battle of Thapsus, the last link in a long chain of momentous victories, placed the decision of the future of the world in his hands. Few men have had their elasticity so thoroughly put to the proof as Cæsar—the sole creative genius produced by Rome, and the last produced



Plate XIII.—The Bronze Bust in the Villa Ludovisi.

by the ancient world, which accordingly moved on in the track that he marked out for it until its sun had set. Sprung from one of the oldest noble families of Latium, which traced back its lineage

to the heroes of the *Iliad* and the kings of Rome, and in fact to the Venus-Aphrodite common to both nations—he spent the years of his boyhood and early manhood as the genteel youth of that epoch were wont to spend them. He had tasted the sweetness as well as the bitterness of the cup of fashionable life, had recited and declaimed, had practised literature and made verses in his idle hours, had prosecuted love-intrigues of every sort, and got himself initiated into all the mysteries of shaving, curls, and ruffles pertaining to the toilette-wisdom of the day, as well as into the far more mysterious art of always borrowing and never paying. But the flexible steel of that nature was proof against even these dissipated and flighty courses; Cæsar retained both his bodily vigor and his elasticity of mind and heart unimpaired. In fencing and in riding he was a match for any of his soldiers, and at Alexandria his swimming saved his life. The incredible rapidity of his journeys, which usually, for the sake of gaining time, were performed by night—a thorough contrast to the procession-like slowness with which Pompeius moved from one place to another—was the astonishment of his contemporaries, and not the least among the causes of his success. The mind was like the body. His remarkable power of intuition revealed itself in the precision and practicability of all his arrangements, even where he gave orders without having seen with his own eyes. His memory was matchless, and it was easy for him to carry on several occupations simultaneously with equal self-possession. Although a gentleman, a man of genius, and a monarch, he had still a heart. So long as he lived he cherished the purest veneration for his worthy mother, Aurelia (his father having died early); to his wives, and above all to his daughter Julia, he devoted an honorable affection which was not without reflex influence even on political affairs. With the ablest and most excellent men of his time, of high and humble

rank, he maintained noble relations of mutual fidelity with each after his kind. As he himself never abandoned any of his partisans after the pusillanimous and unfeeling manner of Pompeius, but adhered to his friends—and that not merely from calculation—through good and bad times without wavering, several of these, such as Aulus Hirtius and Gaius Matius, gave, even after his death, noble testimonies of their attachment to him.

“If in a nature so harmoniously organized there is any one trait to be singled out as characteristic, it is this—that he



Plate XIV.—Bust in the Hall of the Emperors, Capitol Museum at Rome.

stood aloof from all ideology and everything fanciful. As a matter of course, Cæsar was a man of passion, for without passion there is no genius; but his passion was never stronger than he could control. He had had his season of youth; and song, love, and wine had taken joyous possession of his mind, but with him they did not penetrate to the inmost core of his nature. Literature occupied him long and earnestly; but while Alexander could not sleep for thinking of the Homeric Achilles, Cæsar in his sleepless hours mused on the inflections of the Latin nouns and

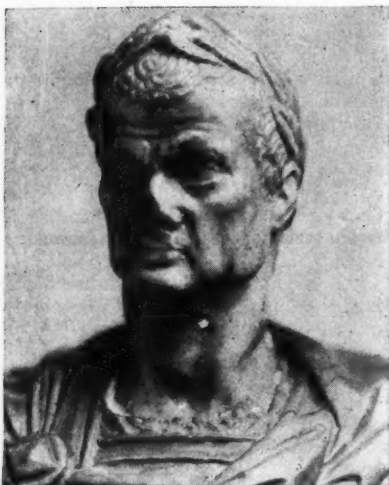


Plate XV.—Bust, Actual Size, owned by General Henry L. Abbot.

verbs. He made verses, as everybody then did, but they were weak; on the other hand, he was interested in subjects of astronomy and natural science. While wine was, and continued to be, with Alexander the destroyer of care, the temperate Roman, after the revels of his youth were over, avoided it entirely. Around him, as around all those whom the full lustre of woman's love has dazzled in youth, fainter gleams of it continued imperishably to linger; even in later years he had his love-adventures and successes with women, and he retained a certain foppishness in his outward appearance, or, to speak more correctly, a pleasing consciousness of his own manly beauty. He carefully covered the baldness which he keenly felt with the laurel chaplet that he wore in public in his later years, and he would doubtless have surrendered some of his victories if he could thereby have brought back his youthful locks. But however much, even when monarch, he enjoyed the society of women, he only amused himself with them, and allowed them no manner of influence over him; even his much-censured relation to Queen Cleopatra was only contrived to mark a weak point in his political position." (Mommsen's "History of Rome," vol. iv., chap. xi.)

It does not fall within the scope of this article to attempt even a sketch of Cæsar's life and work. But if these portraits have interested any of my readers sufficiently to induce them to search the authorities, I commend them to Froude's most interesting and valuable biography—written with sincere admiration for Cæsar's character, and with a deep sense of the value of what he achieved. Mommsen, too, from whose brilliant portrait of Cæsar I have quoted a few paragraphs, takes the highest and most comprehensive view of Cæsar's aims and plans, and he describes them with a tempered enthusiasm which is delightful. On the other hand, Professor Seeley, in his "Essays on Roman Imperialism," ranges himself on the other side. He contends that many of the benefits which resulted to the Roman world from the success of Cæsar were not contemplated by him, and he warns us against an overestimate of the loftiness of his aims and the comprehensiveness of his plans. On this, as on most subjects, opinions differ; but, at any rate, the field has been pretty thoroughly explored. Nothing can be more modern, so to speak, than the times of Julius Cæsar, as we see them under the guidance of these historians. And I think I may venture to hope that the collection of portraits which we have



Plate XVI.—One of the Three Busts in the Louvre.

just been examining will add something of personal interest to our study of this most interesting period.

## THE RESIDUARY LEGATEE;

OR, THE POSTHUMOUS JEST OF THE LATE JOHN AUSTIN.

*By J. S. of Dale.*

### PART FIRST: THE WILL.

#### I. ULYSSES AND PENELOPE.

On the morning of August 14th, in this last summer, Mr. Austin May alighted at the little Cypress Street station of the Boston & Albany Railroad, and, accompanied only by a swarthy and adroit valet, and a very handsome St. Bernard dog, got into the somewhat antiquated family "carryall" which awaited him, and drove away. May was a stranger to the man in charge of the station, as well as to the wide-awake trio of boys who made it a sort of club, their exchange of gossip, and pleasure resort; and thus his arrival was unnoticed and unrecorded, though his last absence had extended over a period of several years. It was a most oppressive day; and what few human beings were dressed and stirring made haste to get beneath the dense foliage, or plunge into the numerous private-paths and short-cuts with which the suburb of Brookline is provided; leaving the roads and their dust undisturbed, except by the sedate progress of the old carryall, which left behind it, suspended in the air, an amazing quantity of the same, considering its speed, and quite obscured the morning sun with its golden cloud. Austin May might have been an entering circus procession, and no one would have found it out. Even the boys at the station were sluggish, and indisposed to "catch on" behind every train, much less to give their particular attention to one undistinguished stranger, with or without a dog.

May lit a cigar, and the carryall and its occupants lumbered along unheeded. The road was walled in and roofed over by a dense canopy of foliage, borne by arching American elms; and through its green walls, dense as a lane in Jersey, only momentary glimpses were to be had of shaven lawns and quiet country-

houses. When they came to a gate, with high stone posts, topped by an ancient pair of cannon-balls, the carryall turned slowly in. A moment after they had passed the screen of border foliage May found himself in the midst of a wide lawn and garden, open to the sunlight, but rimmed upon all points of the compass by a distant hedge of trees, so that no roads, houses, thoroughfares, or other fields, were visible. In the centre of this stood, with much dignity, an elderly brick house, its southern wall quite green with ivy. In front of it was a large pavilion, some hundred yards removed, low and stone-built, rising without apparent purpose from the side of an artificial pool of water, rimmed with rich bands of lilies.

The carryall stopped before a broad, white marble step at the front door; and the Charon of the conveyance, known locally as "the dépôt-man," having dumped the one leather trunk upon the step, stood looking at the stranger contemplatively, as if his own duties in this world were all fulfilled.

"How much?" said May.

"Twenty-five cents," said the dépôt-man.

May pulled out a half-dollar. "No matter about the change," he added, as the dépôt-man hitched up his vest, preparatory to fishing in his cavernous trousers for the requisite quarter.

The dépôt-man changed his quid of tobacco, and drove off without a word, the downward lines from the corners of his mouth a shade deeper, as if he profited unwillingly by such unnecessary prodigality, which aroused rather contempt than gratitude. May waited until the carryall had quite disappeared in the elm-trees, and then rang the bell. Apparently, he expected no prompt answer; for he sat down upon one of the

old china garden-seats, which flanked the door, and rolled and lit a cigarette. After a few minutes he rang again, louder; the unwonted tinkle reverberated through the closed house, and an imaginative man, putting his ear to the key-hole, might have heard the scuffle of the family ghosts as they scurried back to their hiding-places. At last an uncertain step was heard in the hall, and after much turning of keys and rattling of chains, the door was slowly opened by an old woman, who blinked at the flood of sudden light which poured in, rebounded, eddied, and at last filled each corner of the fine old hall.

"Mrs. Eastman, I suppose?"

"That's my name," said the woman, in a strong down-east accent.

"I am Mr. May," said he.

The woman glared at him as before, and did not compromise her dignity by a courtesy. "Mr. Eastman got your letter," said she, "and I have got your room ready. Will you go there now? I don't know who's to carry up your trunk."

May's valet solved that difficulty by shouldering the leather receptacle and carrying it up himself. The room was large, airy, and neatly kept. A straw matting was on the floor, covered here and there with well-worn rugs; and from about the windows came a twittering of birds. All in it indicated, not a new and modern house, but the well-worn nest of a family that had been born, cried, laughed, played, made love, and died, in every room. Yet there was no evidence of recent occupation; the room was innocent of those last touches which are the pride of the feminine housekeeper; curtains, splashes, antimacassars, were few; and no twilled, frilled, or pleated things infested the windows, and impeded the entry of the outer air. May opened the door of a large closet; it was empty, save for a broad, white, chip hat of prehistoric fashion, and ribbons of faded rose-color; but, if it had belonged to a daughter of the house, it was evident that its owner was either dead or married, and her womanly activity was exercised in other locuses and focuses. No other manifestation of what Goethe impatiently

calls the "eternal woman" was present; and May's expression almost approached to a smile as he opened the door of the spacious bath-room, and noted the naked mantels and marble slabs, unencumbered by china dogs, translated vases, and other traps for the unwary. On the shelf was a noble pile of rough and manly towels, and as he turned the faucet, he found that the water was copious and cold. From all this you may infer that Mr. Austin May was a bachelor. I have committed myself to no such statement as yet, and May himself would have been the first to term your curiosity—at the present stage of your acquaintance with him—an impertinence. As he turned away from the bathroom the smile of satisfaction died away upon his lips. Mrs. Eastman was still standing at the door, the incarnation of the custodian, in iron-gray rigidity of dress, and equilateral triangularity of white *fichu*.

"Everything seems to be all right, Mrs. Eastman," said he, graciously. (Behold how simple are the needs of men—give them but fresh water, space, and peace, and their desires are filled; while womankind—are otherwise.)

"Everything *is* all right," broke in Mrs. Eastman, like the offended Vestal deity, at a statement implying contrary possibilities. Then again she congealed.

May looked at her more closely, with a slight shade of annoyance. How was he to get rid of this woman?

"You must have had a sadly lonely life here, Mrs. Eastman," said he, by way of placation. And lo! the flood-gates were loosened and the tide poured forth. Who ever could have suspected Mrs. Eastman of gregarious instinct? As well have fancied her loquacious. As Moses's wand upon the rock of Horeb, so an adroit phrase addressed to woman-kind.

"I have not complained, Mr. May; and nobody can say that I have n't done by you as if it were my own house that I was living in, and the water-back out of order all the time, and the pipes freezing all the winter; and Mr. Eastman, says he, we must have a furnace fire and I say no, it ain't of enough account for us two old people, and so we sit by the kitchen stove, and my sister, Mrs. Tarbox, with her four children and

the scarlet fever, over at Roxbury, and nobody to provide for 'em, for John Tarbox — says I to Cynthia when he come up to Augusta from the Provinces (I come from Augusta, Maine, Mr. May), he ain't but a shiftless fellow, you mark my words, says I; and says she, you let me alone, Miranda, and I'll do as much by you, s' she; an' so it turned out, an' many's the time I've said to Mr. Eastman, Mr. Eastman, I must go an' see Cynthia s's I, for there she is on her back, with her hands full of children, an' no one to do for 'em but just John Tarbox; an' s's he, Miranda, it would be tempting Providence for you to go with your rheumatism, an' s's I, I can't help that, Mr. Eastman (he's a member o' the church, Mr. Eastman), I guess Providence ain't got no more to say about it than my horse-chestnuts in my dress pocket, an' I always wear flannel next my skin; an' s's I, I'd go, come what may, but for Mr. May's silver, s's I (I keep it under my bed, Mr. May, and have slept upon it every mortal night since I took this house), an' I know I saw a moth in the best parlor last week, an' the furniture not beaten since April; an' so six weeks gone since I saw my sister; an' since there's a foreigner in the kitchen, s' I to Mr. Eastman, Mr. Eastman——"

"My dear Mrs. Eastman," interposed May, gently, "I had no idea you thought it necessary to stick so close to the house. Now I beg that you will go at once. My servant will get all I want for dinner. You and Mr. Eastman must both go, and don't think of coming back before to-morrow—haven't you any other visits to pay?"

Mrs. Eastman, who had started at the "my dear Mrs. Eastman" as if May had offered to kiss her, admitted, ungraciously, that her husband's sister lived in Jamaica Plain. But the foreign valet was, evidently, still in her mind; and, after sundry prognostications as to the domestic evils to result from "that man's" presence in the kitchen, she finally removed herself, with some precipitation, only when May began to take off his coat. Left to himself, May resumed his coat, drew a chair to the window, sighed, and lit a cigarette. Mrs. Eastman's disappearance was fol-

lowed by a distant shriek; and shortly afterward there was a slight scratching at the door. May opened it, and the St. Bernard dog walked gravely in and stretched himself by the chair; a certain humorous expression about his square jawl indicating that he had been the cause of the shriek in question. It was a bad quarter of an hour for Mrs. Eastman's nerves. Fides was the dog's name, and his master patted his head approvingly.

May sat down again, and his eye roamed over the stretch of green turf, a view broken above by the huge arms of buttonwood, and canopies of English elm. Shortly afterward he saw the valet emerge from a side entrance, and step hastily across the lawn into the shade of a great hemlock, where he stood, gesticulating wildly. A minute or two later Mrs. Eastman, in an India shawl and purple bonnet, appeared in progress down the carriage-road, limply accompanied by her lord and master. When she disappeared, with her husband and a red and roomy carpet-bag, behind the avenue of elms, the sinuous oriental emerged from the hemlock, and shook his fist. May lit a large cigar, the valet returned to the house, and no sound was audible but the chirping of the birds, the rustle of leaves, and the dignified and heavy breathing of the hound of St. Bernard.

## II.—THE PAVILION BY THE LILIES.

As MAY was knocking off the last white ash from his cabaña, his servant knocked softly, entered and bowed. Rising, May, followed by the St. Bernard, descended and entered the dining-room. Upon the walls were six pictures, four of which were portraits of persons, and two of indigestible fruit. The portraits were all Copleys and comprised, first, a gentleman in a red coat and a bag-wig; second, a young lady with a sallow complexion and a lilac satin dress cut so low that only a profusion of lace concealed her deficiencies of figure; third, an elderly scholar with long transparent fingers and sinister expression; fourth, a nice old lady with a benignant grin. Upon

the table was a snowy cloth and a glorious breakfast, consisting of a fish, a bird, a peach, and a pint of claret. The genius who had wrought this miracle disappeared, and May was left undisturbed.

The fish had gone the way of all flesh, and the bird had gone the way of the fish, and the last glass of Léoville was awaiting translation, when there was a sound of carriage-wheels upon the gravel. May started. The glass of claret crashed untasted to the floor, and its owner sprang upon his feet and fled precipitately. Just as the door-bell rang, he escaped from the garden door of the hall and plunged into a maze of shrubbery; with a hurried sign to the silent servant as he passed. Rapidly and circuitously he circled back behind the hedges until a successful flank movement brought him to the main driveway at the point where he remembered Mrs. Eastman had disappeared; here by a bold dash he secured the front lawn; and a few cautious steps brought him to the side-door of the large low stone pavilion aforementioned. Drawing a brass key from his pocket, he managed to turn a grating lock and entered. The door closed behind him and was carefully bolted on the inside. The interior was quite dark; but May cautiously felt his way to one of the front windows, and opening the sash, turned the slats of the blind to a horizontal position. Through this he peered, breathless with his run. At the front door of the house was the same carryall that had brought him from the station; but its occupants were not visible. May saw the St. Bernard dog silently threading his way through the bushes, his nose upon the trail; a minute later, and he scratched upon the door of the pavilion.

"Hush," hissed May angrily.

The dog scratched, softly. With an impatient imprecation, May opened it; the dog had a bit of paper in his mouth. May snatched it eagerly.

"*Madame d'Arrebocques*" was written upon it, in the hand of Schmidt, his valet. "*Elle doit attendre.*"

Madame d'Arrebocques? May knew no such person. Madame d'Arrebocques? Why should she write? Why had she

not sent her card? Had Schmidt spelled the name right? Ah! at last he had it, thanks to Mrs. Eastman's garrulity. This could be no other than Cynthia Tarbox, the ill-married sister of Miranda his *châtelaine*. And ill-mannered fortune! they had missed each other on the way. Mrs. Eastman might return at any moment. As he pondered, the carryall moved slowly off; but as it passed the window, he noted that it contained no other figure than the station-master. The woman, then, was left behind.

May tore out a card and wrote upon it, in German, *Sie muss fort!* and handed it to Fides, the dog, who trotted silently off. What means Schmidt used, May never knew; but some ten minutes later, four children came screaming down the avenue, running and gasping for breath, followed by a thin and wiry woman, robed in a flapping whitey-brown duster, whose haste and streaming bonnet-ribbons bore every evidence of extreme mental perturbation.

Shortly afterward Schmidt himself appeared, in his hands an empty glass and another bottle of the same claret. By a refinement of delicacy, but just one glass of wine was left in the bottle. "*Monsieur n'a pas fini son déjeuner,*" said he; and May took the glass with trembling fingers, and finished it at a draught.

"Schmidt," said he, in French, "it is nearly midday. You must bring everything here. I dare not go back to the house."

The valet evinced no surprise, but nodded and disappeared. Left to himself, May opened the shutters of several of the windows and looked out. The side of the pavilion that was farthest from the house rose directly out of the broad pond or ornamental lake already referred to. This was to the west; the northern was screened by a dense growth of pines, the southern contained the entrance-door before mentioned, and the eastern façade commanded the house, which was some two hundred yards distant across the avenue. May looked out across the water, which was an ornamental piece fringed with reeds and water-flowers. In the centre of the little lake rose a low round island, which had a

comfortable rustic seat and a soft and grassy surface. May pressed a small knob in the wall near the window, and coming back from it, took a heavy book from one of the dwarf bookcases that lined the large room. The book was a quarto edition of Burton's "Anatomy of Melancholy;" and immediately afterward the adjoining section of bookcase swung slowly forward from the wall, revealing a descending passage-way. Through this May disappeared, and the bookcase swung itself back into place.

Some minutes later, Schmidt entered, after several knocks, with a large japanned tray. Upon this tray was a small paper of bromide of potassium, two boxes of cigars, strong and mild, a carafe of cognac, seltzer, a large opera-glass, a powerful dark lantern, and a six-barrelled silver-mounted revolver. Fides lay on a mat on the floor; but his master was nowhere visible in the room. Schmidt set the tray upon the table and looked about him. Being alone, it must be confessed that his cosmopolitan face showed traces of surprise.

The whole interior of the pavilion obviously contained but one room; and in that room Austin May was nowhere to be seen. In the centre was a huge long centre-table of carven oak; it was covered with dust, and upon it was but one large book—Burton's "Anatomy of Melancholy." All the four walls were lined with filled bookcases, and, above them were serried ranks of engravings, etchings, drawings, but nothing that was not in black and white. Most of these had woman for a subject, but woman always either in her least agreeable or most unspiritual aspect—Katherines and Petruichios, Madame de Staels, Harriet Martineau, Manon Lescauts, Cressidas and Marnettes; Messalinas, Hecubas, Danaës, Judiths, daughters of Herodias; and of such as were not historical characters, there was but one common characteristic, namely, that all were shamelessly naked of body and unspiritual of face. The sole exception to this rule stood at the farther end of the room from Schmidt; it was a full-sized and marvellously perfect reproduction of the Venus of Milo; having the cynical inscription upon its pedestal, "A woman without rights!"

Schmidt gave a long low whistle, as he went about the room to examine these engravings; then he returned to the centre-table, wholly at a loss. May surely had not left the pavilion; but where was he? He looked out of the windows, and saw only the pine-grove, the house, the lawn, and the lake. In the centre of the lake was a large fountain, plashing merrily, and shaped like the coronal of some huge lily. As he was watching this, the fountain suddenly stopped; the water-petals wavered and fell, revealing a small grass island that had been screened by the circle of playing water. A moment after, he started at his master's voice; May was immediately behind him, calmly putting a book back in the bookcase. It was the Burton's "Anatomy."

"You may go now, Schmidt; I shall not want you until to-morrow. You will stay in the under part of the house; and not go out under any circumstances, unless you hear a pistol-shot. If I want you to do anything, I will send Fides with a note."

Schmidt bowed his comprehension and was about to withdraw.

"Stop," said May, "there is one thing more. You must go to Brookline village and hire a fast horse and a buggy, without a driver; put the horse in the stable, but don't unharness him, and shut the door. You may go." Schmidt went.

Left once more to himself, May examined the stores that had been left by his familiar upon the oaken table. The inspection seemed to be satisfactory. He then consulted his watch, and found with a start of surprise that it was already afternoon. The watch was an elaborate repeater, giving the hour, minute, and second, the signs of the zodiac, the year of our Lord, and the day of the month. This latter was August 14th, as has been said; the time, after twelve.

May's behavior upon this discovery was precipitate and peculiar. First, he arranged with great care the calcium light apparatus so that it commanded the front stoop of the house; then he carefully closed all the shutters of the pavilion save the one toward the house. By this window he sat, peering through

the slats of the blind. The sun, getting into the west, shone full upon the stone front porch; and May kept still there watching it, in the silence of the mid-summer afternoon.

### III.—THE DRUGS OF ARABY.

THUS fortified in a material way against the approach of any enemy, and exalted in spirit above the slings and arrows of outrageous fortune, the minutes seemed hours and space and time but mediums of his own control. When his first pipe was finished he threw it aside and walked openly out upon the lawn. The very birds were sleepy, and the park lay spellbound in the shimmer of its own warm light. Austin took his way along the margin of the pool; it was studded with white still lilies that lay dreamily upon the green water; great gaudy dragon-flies hung motionless upon the lily-petals, like silk-robed ladies in some spotless marble hall.

What was it that gave such interest to the little familiar pool to him, who had smoked his cigar by the lotos-pools of Yeddo's moats, or dreamed these same summer hours away by the fountain of the Court of Lions in far Granada? Well enough knew Mr. Austin May what memory it was that hung about the place; and he smiled his mature and mocking smile as he remembered his boyish love. Many times had they two wandered there, May Austin and himself, wandering together through crusty Uncle Austin's strange demesne; his uncle and her aunt's husband. Old John Austin had married for love a poor and beautiful cousin whose mother had engineered the marriage against the girl's will; and they had hated one another cordially. Too proud to be divorced, John Austin had built himself this strange pavilion where his wife had promised she would never go; they met in company, and with the greatest courtesy, and gave their grand due dinners of sixteen, each at one end of the long table with a splendid high épergne between. Mrs. Austin had taken May Austin into her lonely bosom, and Uncle John had had Austin May

home from college, where his bounty kept him, and given him his taste for claret and tried to give his knowledge of the world. And they used to sit there, he and his uncle, in this same pavilion, smoking, close hedged in from woman-kind. And when the old man had fallen asleep, Austin would creep out into the park, and walk there with his lovely cousin May. And on one summer day, for all the world like this, he won her heart, this gay young Harvard senior, all among the rushes by the lily pool. And Austin had gone back into the pavilion, quaking, to tell his uncle, and found the latter very dignified and dead, a bottle of the famous Eclipse Lafite close by his elbow. As with the old French poet

"Hear ye, who are soon to die,  
What Villon did before he started—  
He drank one glass of Burgundy;  
This he did; and then, departed."

the claret had not been wasted; its very last glass had been savored by its master before his spirit took flight.

Austin May was overcome with horror. He ran and gave the alarm at the house, and then sought his cousin May, whom he found, standing lovely, in the twilight by the lilies. He kissed her, preliminarily, and put his strong arm about her slender waist; then he broke the news to her, and then he kissed her again, by way of peroration.

Now May Austin was shocked; but not so much so as if she had seen her uncle since her aunt's death, which had happened some three years before. He had suffered—even commanded—that she should go on living at the house; but since then, there being no conveyance requiring his attendance at the family table, he had lived, eaten, and drunk, entirely in the pavilion. Miss Austin had had a fancy that she had seen him groping about in the shrubbery from time to time, and spying at her through the leaves; but upon the only occasion when she had gone to see him—it was to thank him for some birthday present, distantly conveyed—he had most mysteriously disappeared. But, as if he appreciated her visit and were doing her all the honor possible, the fountain played its highest—an almost unheard-of thing since Mrs. Austin's death.

But the next memory was clearer yet to Austin May ; and even now a twinge of sadness, as he recalled it, spoiled one puff or so of his fragrant cabaña. For it was by this same lily pool, a few days later. Uncle Austin's remains had been duly disposed of, according to the terms of the will, and he and pretty May had met for the last time ; the last time for a few years, he had said ; the last time forever, as she had feared. Austin, indeed, had rebelled at this, and spoken boldly of renouncing everything ; but she had persevered, and made him see that it was best, at least for a trial term of years, for him to comply with his uncle's last behest. And so he was going abroad ; and she walked with him, by the lily-pool, through the lawn, through the hedge to the little seat beneath the linden that had been her favorite ; and there they had said good-by, with kisses and tears ; and the same grim station-master, messenger of fate ! had carried him off in his carryall. Appropriately named ! The kisses had been very sweet, but the tears had been superfluous.

May smiled as he thought of this, and, lighting another cigar, went back to the pavilion. There he threw back a drawer in the carven oak table and drew out the queer old will. It was nothing but a copy, bearing the lugubrious skull and cinerary urn which form the seal of the Suffolk County probate court ; but it was already yellow with time, and as May turned amusedly over the old leaves the dust dropped from them upon his spotless Poole-built trousers. Ah, a good judge of claret was old Uncle Austin ; a good judge of claret and of other things. May opened another bottle of the famous Eclipse (it was only the second pint that day and there is a certain worldly wisdom about claret very inspiring to those who meditate a practical course of action), and began to read.

"In the name of God, Amen. I, John Austin, gentleman, being of sound mind and disposing memory, and a widower, for which I am reverently thankful" (it has been mentioned that Mrs. Austin died some years before) "do make and declare this my last will and testament.

"My body I consign to ashes, and di-

rect that it be duly cremated under supervision of my executors ; my soul I recommend to Him who made it, provided that He have not already taken the soul of Georgiana Austin Austin, my late wife, under his same supervision, in which case I reverently pray that it be left to my own disposition.

"I bequeath to my executors the sum of Five Thousand dollars, and direct that it be expended in the erection of a large white marble monument to my late wife, aforesaid, said monument to be designed after the florid manner of the later Gothic and to be placed upon my family lot at Mount Auburn, and to bear, besides the name of my late wife aforesaid, but one inscription, viz. : A PERFECT WOMAN.

"I direct my executors to pay the sum of five hundred dollars annually to the niece of my late wife aforesaid, May Austin, until she be married ; and upon her marriage I direct that said sum be annually paid to her husband, for his sole use and consolation.

"I devise and bequeath my bin of Lafite claret, so-called Eclipse, to my nephew, Austin May, together with all my other estate, real and personal, stocks, bonds, moneys, goods, and chattels, wherever the same be found, but subject only to the following condition, namely : I direct my executors to manage and invest all such moneys and estate, save the use of my estate in Brookline, Massachusetts, which I give to my said nephew directly ; and all the income, rents, and profits of such estate to pay over to my said nephew annually upon his sole receipt ; *provided*, that if he marry at any time within eleven years after my death, or before he shall reach the age of thirty-five, whichever shall first occur, then and in that case I revoke all the devises and bequests to my said nephew aforesaid ; but direct my executors to deliver such of my Eclipse claret as then remains, to the most prominent Total Abstinence Association which shall then exist in the town of Boston ; and all the rest and residue of my estate I devise and bequeath absolutely and in fee to my residuary legatee. And I have written the name of said——"

At this point in his reading, May

heard a woman's laugh. It seemed to come from the shrubbery close by. In order to get more light for the will, he had opened the middle slats of the blind toward the trees; so that it almost seemed possible for a tall girl, standing close to the pavilion, to look directly in. With inconceivable agility, May dropped to the floor, beneath the window-sill, and ran rapidly around the large room on his hands and knees, close to the wall. When beneath the table where he had left his opera-glass, he took it up, and adjusting it hastily, stood upon his knees, high enough to look through the open shutter in the window toward the house. Sure enough, he had hardly got the proper focus, when a young girl emerged from the shrubbery and walked down the road. But she was very young, only eighteen or so, and though admirably pretty, May was confident that he had never seen her before. He watched her until she had disappeared in the distance; and then, rising to his feet, returned to the reading of the will. But first he altered the angle of the slats of the blind, so that it would be impossible for anyone standing outside to look into the room.

"And I have written the name of the said residuary legatee in a sealed envelope, which I hereby incorporate as part of this will and append thereto; and I direct that said envelope be not opened, but remain in the custody of my executors, or of the proper court, until my said nephew marry, or reach the age of thirty-five, or until eleven years have elapsed from the date of my death,

whichever shall first happen; and thereupon my said executors may open the same and deliver a copy thereof to my said nephew; and proceed to pay over and deliver all my estate, real and personal, to my residuary legatee therein mentioned.

"And I will explain, for the benefit of the gaping and the curious, that this I do that my nephew may profit by my experience of early marriages. For no man should by law be allowed to choose what woman shall be his wife until he be arrived at the age when he may be hoped to have sufficient discretion not to choose any woman at all." Then followed the appointment of executors; and that was all.

May laid aside the scandalous old will and began to think.

How he had laughed at the last clause, he and May Austin, as they wandered by the lily-pond that evening! And when she had persuaded him not at once to give it all up and marry penniless, he had tried to make the best of it. If she would not marry him then, what were eleven years? Eleven years—bah! August 14, 1886—why he would only be thirty-three and she twenty-seven! But she had refused to make it an engagement, refused even to write to him; and the poor young Bachelor of Arts had gone off to his steamer most unhappily. And that farewell kiss under the lindens! And the letters he had written back—from Liverpool—beseeching May Austin to reconsider her determination! Austin May took another cigar from the box, and smiled pensively.



## HALF A CURSE.

*By Octave Thanet.*

On a certain April day, in the year 1862, the stage-coach was waiting at the plaza-corner of the oldest Floridian town. At that time the plaza was merely an unkempt common, where cows and pigs might ramble at will, taking their siestas in the ruined old market-house, or sunning themselves at the base of the stubbed pyramid erected by the last Spanish rulers. Where now the smart little shops elbow the grim old cathedral, then high coquina walls, over which waved orange- and palmetto-trees, joined the ancient house-fronts, and hanging balconies cast a grateful shade on the sand below. Then as now the wharf and the sea-wall bounded the eastern side, and the water glittered behind a little flock of sails. If one stepped on the sea-wall he could see the hated Yankee flag flying over the old fort, and a blue-coated officer was watching the crowd about the coach. High above the hats and bonnets towered a gay turban and a black cheek pressed tenderly against the white cheek of a child, while tears ran unrestrained down both faces alike. The child sobbed aloud; but the woman, not uttering a sound, only strained the small body closer, and looked through her tears at the young gentlewoman beside her. She was a beautiful creature—Johnny Tindall, the young Federal captain, thought—so slender, graceful, and high-bred looking, with such a touching sweetness of expression, and yet such a tropical fire in those brilliant, almond-shaped, dark eyes. He caught her last words: "Yes, it is hard, *hard*; but what should I do without you to take care of the place? I know I shall find you here whatever happens."

"Yes, Miss Nannie," was the answer; "I keep de place good's I kin, an' you sholy fin' me yere waitin'."

"All aboard!" shouted the driver.

The parting came, and was over; Johnny had the impression that all three cried at once.

"What is the matter?" said he.

He spoke to his next neighbor; but another man—a stout, florid man in civilian's dress, though wearing a military cap—replied; "Oh, jess some rebs leavin' ruther'n swaller the oath."

"Such a trifle wouldn't send you away, would it, Baldwin?" said Johnny, glancing with undisguised contempt at the speaker, a sutler in his own regiment.

"Of course I'd take the oath, captain; I ain't a Southerner."

"I thought you came from South Carolina."

"I was only there for a while," said Baldwin, sullenly; but directly, with a more cheerful air, he added: "Did ye notice them people? That there lady's Mrs. Legree. Her pa was a Charleston big-bug, and she married Renny Legree. He's off in the rebel army. They've a mighty fine place here. Say, did you ever see a mortal critter tall's that there colored woman?"

"I want to see her," said Johnny, walking off; but Venus was gone.

Afterward he learned something of her history. Venus Clinch was born a slave on the Clinch plantation in South Carolina. She claimed to have Indian blood in her veins, which is quite possible, since her father was one of the "negro allies" of the Seminoles, captured during the Florida wars. Venus was a famous cook; and on Miss Nannie Clinch's marriage, she was one of the wedding-gifts. With her went Ambrose, her husband, a handsome, amiable, indolent, utterly worthless mulatto. It was supposed that Venus might want her husband's company. She, however, was a most philosophical spouse. "Now, ole marse," said she, kindly, "don' ye poturb yoseff 'bout Ambros'. I ain't no-ways tickler 'bout dat ar nigger. Ef you all kin git 'im trowed in wid de hosses, I says, fotch 'im 'long; but he ain't wuth no buyin' no ticket fo', dat's sho!"

Nevertheless Ambrose came, and often enough Venus regretted her qualified assent.

"Mazin' how come I taken up wid dat triflin', ornery, yaller nigger," she would say. "Nebber done a stroke fo' me, nebber guv me nuffin'—cept de measles, an' dem I wan't seekin'. Dese yere yaller niggers dey's no nation; got de good er none, an' bad er all. Ambros' am bad down to he heel."

Venus never had but one child, and it died in infancy. After that her sore heart's entire and lavish devotion was given to Nannie Clinch. She was a faithful servant to all the Clinches, but she worshipped "Miss Nannie."

All these particulars gradually came to Johnny, who very soon made Venus's acquaintance.

The beginning was his noticing her as she walked daily on the beach before the barracks; indeed, no one could help noticing a figure built on such an enormous scale. Besides, there was a certain massive dignity, and even symmetry, about her form, and her features, Indian rather than negro, were brightened by a smile of true African good-humor. Her costume recalled the best days of the vanished *régime*. Her gay turban and her white apron were always fresh from the iron; and on her head was poised a great basket filled with enticing tropical sweet-meats, the secrets of which Aunt Venus had guarded for years.

When neither vending her wares nor making them, she toiled in the Legare garden. Meanwhile, Ambrose led a life of elegant leisure as skipper of a sail-boat so leaky and unruly that only a suicide could care to hire it. A little labor would have made a tidy sloop out of this relic of the Legares, but Ambrose always said: "Dar's udder t'ings en life dan toilin' fo' money!"

Johnny was Venus's best customer. Nothing pleased the faithful creature more than to talk of her mistress.

"I members," said she, "de ve'y fustis time I sot heyes on Miss Nannie, to know 'er. Ye muss know, sah, dat I wuz bawn on de plantation an' raised dar 'twel I'se risin' er sixteen, w'en my mammy she done die up. She wuz a witch'ooman, my mammy wuz; an' one er witchin's, 'e done got twurn' roun', some'ow, an' hit kill 'er dead. De oberseer, he 'lowed 'twuz kase 'twuz fallin' wedder, an' she done cotch cold en

de wet. But I knows 'twuz de witchin'! So, den, dey sen' me ter Chawlstun, an' de cook she I'arn me ter cook, an' spat me good wh'n she's mad; an' onct she guv me a mos' outrageous lick wid a stick er fat wood, an' runned a splenter enter my awm. So, den, I wuz pickin' at it outside, an' a grievin' fo' my mammy—dat nebber taken nuffin' wuss'n a shengle to me—an' a bellerin' ve'y sorf like, dat Aunt Phœbe don' heah my lammertations, an' give me mo' ter lammertate fo', w'en in runs my Miss Nannie. De angil looks er dat chile in 'er sweet li'le w'ite frock, an' de li'le black slippers, an' de big blue sash. An', ef ye please, she taken pity on me an' guv me a big chunk er cake, an' calls her paa ter cut out de splenter. She did so. He wuz a ve'y kin' man, ole marse; an' so wuz ole miss, too, dat's cole an' dead now, po' t'ing!"

It was curious what a sense of intimacy Johnny came to feel in this unseen rebel family. He knew all about "ole marse" and "ole miss," who had been an invalid ("ole marse kep' 'er a invaleed fo' twenty yeals"), and Marse Tim, and Marse Bertie.

Johnny's cheeks were rosy, and he had a chubby little figure; but there was a streak of romance in his kind heart—why, indeed, should only the thin be romantic?—and it pleased him to be indirectly serving these absent enemies through Venus.

She always received him in the garden. "I wud like mazin' ter ax ye in, marse cap'n, but I knows Miss Nannie's 'pinyuns, an' I cay'nt; but de kitchen, dat 'long ter me, an' you is right welcome dar allus. I ain't none er yo' cooks dat's skeered fo' hab folks see dar cookin'."

Johnny's eyes twinkled. North, his chubby form was hailed with delight by all the mothers of his acquaintance—for Johnny had great possessions. South, it appeared, he might be glad to visit the kitchen. He did visit the kitchen, and was content to view the mansion from the garden. Venus regarded the house with awe, and even to Johnny's eyes it looked imposing—a Southern house of the last generation, built in fond imitation of a South Carolina home, with its lofty Doric portico, and the galleries

on the sides, which the Cherokee rose changed into bowers. But it was the garden which was Johnny's paradise. Here, orange-trees, magnolias, and myrtles kept an unchanging verdure through the season, palmettoes lined the wide avenue, and strangely cut leaves of the tropics—fig, pomegranate, date-palm—mingled with more familiar foliage; while everywhere the tree-limbs dripped with Spanish moss. A sumptuous color and glow dazzled the Northern eye; trumpet-flowers swinging their flames against the walls, oleanders taller than pear-trees, the gold of jasmine and the dead-white of orange-blossoms relieved against the weird haze of the dripping trees. Johnny used to be reminded of the Garden of Eden. He would tell himself that the poignant odors which filled the air had intoxicated him.

Certainly he thought more than was good for him of the beautiful mistress of the place.

So, during a few weeks he walked in the garden, and Venus toiled hopefully, and Ambrose was quite as hopeful though he did not toil at all. Then, one fine morning, Captain Tindall's regiment marched away.

He went in the autumn; and in the following summer he was sent back to the town on some military business. As soon as he could he went to see Venus. There was a dismal change in the place. The gate was gone, and the fence looked as though a regiment had charged down on it. Within, it was worse. The flower-beds were trampled out of shape, the scuppernong-vines dragged on the ground, as if torn down by impatient hands; and limbs had been wrenched off the orange-trees, or left hanging at forlorn right angles by strips of bark. The house, with its shattered windows, and the weeds growing over its broad steps, seemed mutely lamenting over the desolation. Yet a wisp of smoke crept out of the huge coquina chimney of the kitchen—token that Venus must still be living there. But in vain Johnny hunted and shouted, and at last in despair he took his way back to the city gates. He passed along the narrow streets, vaguely depressed by what he had seen, until he was stopped by a crowd before the building which

still bears the title of "The Governor's Palace."

In the day of Spain the palace doubtless cut a becoming and princely figure, with its tower and balconies and portico, and the famous garden, wherein was planted every kind of tree on earth (according to the old chronicler); to-day, shorn of all these, it is a commonplace post-office, but when Johnny saw it a shabby vestige of pomp remained in the crumbling ornamentation of the façade and the Spanish corridor of arches opposite that row of pride-of-India trees, not one of which remains. The building was used as a court-house by the United States Government during the war; and it was so used at this time. A crowd of men overflowed the corridor into the street.

The people were Minorcans for the most part, dark, thin, and dejected-looking; but there was a sprinkling of black faces and blue coats, and a little bandying of jokes. Johnny asked a man what was going on. He was a Minorcan; he answered, sullenly: "Dey refuge 'low us pay tax, so den dey sell our lan', now."

"Listen," called a soldier, nearer the door, "there's a circus in there. An old colored woman's bidding against Baldy. She goes him ten cents better every time, and he's hoppin' mad! Too bad! He's got it."

A burst of laughter rolled out of the court-room.

"What's the joke?" called another soldier.

"Auntie wants Uncle Sam to lend her a few hundred to beat Baldy, and to take it out in jam!"

Johnny wedged himself through the men to where Venus stood, her gay turban towering above all the heads and her black profile cut against the yellow stucco pillar like a bas-relief of anguish.

She turned a piteous gaze down to Johnny's kind eyes.

"You'se done come too late, marse cap'n," she said; "dey taken Miss Nannie's place 'way. I'se offer dem all de money fum de po'serves, but dey won' hab it."

Johnny got her out of the court-room into the plaza opposite, where he made her sit down.

"Now tell me what this all means," said he.

"Dey done take hit, sah. Fust dey steal all de gyardin truck an' de chickens, an' dey 'tice 'way po' ol' Strawberry, de onlies' cow we all hab leff——"

"Why didn't you complain?"

"I done de bes' I knowed, sah. I cotch one t'ief an' I take my slipper to 'im de same like his own mudder; an' den I tote 'im to de cunnel by de collar. Dey done punish 'im. But I cudn't cotch no mo'; dey wuz too spry. Den dey putt de wah-tax on, an' I done went prompt fo' ter pay, wid de change e'zact; but de boss, he say Miss Nannie am a rebil, an' de loil peoples dey's de onlies' people kin pay taxes; an' he refuge——"

"But he hadn't any right to refuse!"

"Dunno. Dat am w'at he done. Dey done Mr. Dee Medeecis de same way; dey twurn 'im hout on de pa'metto scrub kase he hab two sons wid de 'federates, an' den dey sole 'im up. Dat t'ief, Bal'win, he git de 'ous. 'Spec' he git de town, d'rectly. Well."

Her head sank hopelessly on her breast; but in a moment she looked up; she even made an effort at the conversation which her notions of politeness demanded. "You's lookin' right peart, sah. I hopes you is gittin' on smart. I'se made some dem fig po'serbs an' guavas fo' ye, sah, an' ef ye cayn't tote 'em wid ye, whar will I sen' dem kase I won't hab no mo'—place."

A kind of dry sob shook her frame, though it brought no tears. Her woful patience affected Johnny so that the good fellow couldn't sleep that night. He did what he could—protested against the sale as illegal, and even offered Baldwin twice his purchase money for the title-deeds.

"Ye cayn't buy it of me," said Baldwin, grinning in a very irritating fashion. Thanks to Johnny, he was no longer in the army and he let his old captain understand that he remembered.

"I'm hanged but I'll get the house in spite of you, you scoundrelly cad," vowed Johnny at last. At which Baldwin only grinned again.

For the present, however, nothing could be done. Johnny helped Venus move Mrs. Legare's property into the house of a Minorcan, the same De'

Medici whose wrongs had been recited by Venus. Venus herself worked like a horse, and never spoke a superfluous word. She showed a curious patience over all the delays and annoyances of such a flitting; even Ambrose did not get a hard word. He lent his amiable countenance to the occasion, advising, directing, criticising, everything but working; and the next morning he presented himself to Johnny very smartly dressed, with a travelling bag in his hand, like one ready for a journey.

"I'se called, sah," said Ambrose, in his softest voice, "ter 'trust ye, sah, wid my ados ter Venus. I'se gwine 'way, sah, wid Cap'n Grace. Venus, she sut'nly ar comical, an' I wisht, sah, you hab de kin'ness ter look ayfter 'er dis yere maw-nin'; she up yonder ter de place, an' I'se unner de impression, sah, she aimin' fo' ter chop Mr. Bal'win's head open wid de ax! Yes'ah. No, sah"—as Johnny made an impulsive movement—"dar ain't no call fo' aggitatin' yo' seff; wait twell I comes ter de squeal 'er de story. I done seen Venus sharpin' dat ax, an' I seen 'er guvin' de stockin'—dat same stockin' she kep 'er money in, ye unnerstan', sah, an' nebber so much's let 'er lawfil husban' peek enter hit—she guv dat stockin' ter Miz Dee Medeecis fo' ter keep fo' Miz Legree. She done so; I seen 'er. I wuz present, pussonly, myseff, unner de bed. So, sah, habin' de bes' wishes fo' Venus, dough she hab no right notions 'bout de duties er de weaker vessel, I'se done gone ter Mr. Bal'win, an he won't go dar 'tall, but send de sogers."

"But she may resist the soldiers——"

"No, sah; pardin', sah; I'se guv 'em de key er de back do', an' wile Venus she darin' dem in front, terrors kin come in behin'. I hates ter argy wid Venus; she am so pregedeeded like, she ain't reasonable. So ye be so kin', please, sah, gib my bes' respec' ter Venus, an' tell 'er I forgibs ev'yt'ing an' I'se done gone fo' good; an' ef we all don't meet up en dis worl', I hopes ter meet up with 'er en de bright worl' above, whar dey ain't no merryyin' nur givin' up merryyin' an' de wicked cease deir trubblin' an' de weary am at res'."

Here Ambrose took out a white handkerchief, and, so to speak, dusted his

eyes with it; then made a deep bow and departed.

"Venus is well rid of him," thought Johnny; "now, how much of that was a lie?"

But for once Ambrose had spoken the truth, as Johnny discovered when he got to the Legree gate, for he could see blue-coats on the piazzas, and he met Venus with an axe on her shoulder. She answered his questions with inscrutable composure: "I'se gwine speak Mr. Baldwin," said she.

"Do you need an axe for that? Venus, I believe you mean to kill Baldwin. You think then Mrs. Legare will get the place back, but she won't; it will go to Baldwin's relations. You *never* will get it back that way. And they will hang you, my poor friend, and what will Miss Nannie do without you?"

He had touched the right cord. The axe trembled on the huge shoulder, then, all at once, it was hurled to the ground, and Venus was crouching beside it, rocking herself to and fro in bitter anguish, but never uttering a sound. Johnny did not know how to interrupt this savage, silent grief. At last she rose, arranged her dress decently, and said, very quietly: "Marse cap'n, Miss Nannie done los' ev'y'ting—her paa, dem two boys, an' Marse Renny he killed up, too, las' monf; an'—an' my life wite baby, de Lawd done take 'er fo' ter be happy 'way fum we all. Marse cap'n, I cayn't lebe Miss Nannie by 'er lone! No, I'se hab ter stay. Oh, how come my witch mammy nebber l'arn me no witchin'? All I knows dess haff er cuss. W'at de wuth am *haff* er cuss? Debbil lebe ye most 'tickleres' p'int."

"Never mind, Venus," said Johnny; "we'll get it without the devil."

He quite meant what he said, and, on leaving Florida, he used all his own and his family's influence, which was not small, in Mrs. Legare's behalf; but it was a time when both sides were stripping themselves of the superfluous moralities for the last fierce tussle, and he could do nothing. Then he wrote to Venus, proposing that *she* try to buy the place of Baldwin. An answer came promptly enough, from Mrs. De' Medici; Venus had tried, but Baldwin wouldn't sell the place for less than five thousand dollars.

Johnny was not too good to swear a little over that letter. "Wait a little," said he, "we'll get the place cheaper than that."

His interest was so thoroughly roused that he went down to see Venus as soon as the end of the war left him at liberty. He found her established in the Minorcan's house, and selling preserves at such a rate that she had to hire an assistant. She had fitted up a room with the old furniture of Mrs. Legare's chamber, and kept it always ready, down to the nose-gay on the table. "Kase I knows not de day nur de hour, an' I'se keep ready fo' my Miss Nannie."

Baldwin was as obdurate as ever. This was the state of things when Miss Nannie came back. Johnny was still in town, but so changed was she that he did not know her. He had gone out that day with Venus to "the place." Walking through the ruined gardens, and viewing the deserted and dismantled house, it seemed to him a type of the whole South. Perhaps, because he knew all the little domestic details of the life of the past owners, and because he had, in a way, entered into their joys and their sorrows, a profound sense of the contrast and the desolation made Johnny melancholy. He recalled the radiant creature whom he had seen, with a kind of pang. And it was at this moment that he saw a thin, elderly woman, in rusty, black draperies, come slowly and wearily down the avenue. She was quite near him before he perceived that really she was a young woman, whose hair had turned gray. Venus was just behind Johnny. She screamed, and ran toward the lady.

At the same time a man came around the house. The man was Baldwin. Johnny saw that the lady spoke to him. "Do you live here, sir?" said she.

"No, ma'am," answered Baldwin, civilly; "but I own the place."

"You—own—the—place?" gasped she. "How did you get it?"

"Bought it of Uncle Sam. It was sold for taxes."

Then Venus caught her mistress about the waist, and, supporting her with one arm, shook her free fist in Baldwin's face.

"Oh, ye debbil!" she yelled. "Dis am Miz' Legree!"

"Hey?" said Baldwin. "Well, I don't guess ye'll expect me to say I'm pleased to meet ye, ma'am."

"I thought I was coming home, Venus," said the poor lady.

Johnny couldn't bear any more.

"Confound it all, Baldwin," said he, "let's see if we can't settle this. You say you will sell for five thousand; I'll give you your price."

"No, ye don't, colonel," said Baldwin. "I aint sellin', and what's more, I aint goin' to sell. The land will rise, and I kin afford to wait. An' if I was sellin', d—d if I'd sell to you."

"You cur," said Johnny, "if you say another word I'll thrash you." He looked as though he might not wait for the other word.

"An' I help him," said Venus.

"No, Venus," Mrs. Legare cried. "No, sir; you are kind, but it would be useless; I know the man now. He was an overseer on my uncle's plantation, and was sent away for cheating. He went into the Yankee army afterward as a sutler, but he had to leave because he would get provisions for the people here from the commissary and then sell the provisions."

Baldwin ground his teeth, but it was not easy to deny this with Tindall looking on, so he forced a sickly kind of laugh, saying: "You're a lady, ma'am, an' you kin talk an' I have to listen, if it is on my own grounds, but it's gittin' late an' I have to be goin'."

Mrs. Legare turned her back on him, not deigning to answer. Venus accompanied her mistress; but she rather marred the dignity of their departure by shaking her fists at Baldwin all the way to the gate, and screaming unintelligible imprecations, backing out, meanwhile, as if from a royal presence.

She informed Johnny, later, that she had launched at Baldwin a curse of terrific power. "Dat same haff er cuss my mammy I'arn me," said she, "mek dat Bal'win squeal fo' sho, foteh de wuss sorter trubbel on him. Mabbe he git out dough, kase dey's jess de fust haff. Mos' like gre't trubbel, deff, mabbe, come ter me, too, kase er meddlin' wid de debbil's tings. Dat ar's w'yfo' I done nebber cuss 'im befo'. I like fo'

ter lib an' see Miss Nannie. Dess see 'er, dat's a satisfaction ter me."

This was after Venus had taken Mrs. Legare to her home, and when she was bidding good-by to Johnny, who must leave the town that night, having received a telegram from the North about business requiring his presence.

Venus wept as she blessed him and implored him to return soon.

The decrepit old Spanish town was transformed into a fashionable "winter-resort" before Johnny saw it again. He stared discontentedly at the smart new shops and the huge wooden hotels which had taken the place of the modest hostleries of his knowledge. "Confound it, how they have spoiled the place!" thought Colonel Tindall.

Strolling along, he found himself at last in one of those lane-like streets which are interrupted by the plaza for a space and then go crookedly on until they melt into the marshes beyond the town. He stopped before a house, such a house as used to be common as possible, but which was already growing rare. The pink plaster hiding the coquina front was richly mottled by lichens, chipped away, also, in places, showing the stone. It rose in a straight line from the sand (sidewalk the street had none), and was continued in a garden wall. The steep roof made an upward and forward slant over a hanging balcony, and some queer little dormer windows blinked out above. The door to the house was the garden gate. Over the brass knocker hung a sign—"Furnished Rooms."

"Now, *this* is a decent house," said Johnny. "By Jove!"

The exclamation was caused by the appearance of a gigantic negress on the balcony. She looked down, saw, clapped her hands together, and disappeared. In an incredibly short time she was below, kneeling before Johnny the better to embrace him, and blessing the Lord.

"De chari'ts er Isril an' de hossmen darof," shouted Venus, swaying Johnny backward and forward; "de rose er Sharon an' de lily er de valley, praise de Lawd, O, my soul, dis am you fo' sho', honey! De lamb, wid him same yaller

ha'r, an' lubly red cheeks de ve'y same—dless fatter! Hallelooger! laws, laws—kin ye hole yo'seff stiddy, marse cunnel, dess a minit twell I res' my han' on yo' shoul'er 'n h'ist myseff hup—I ain't de figger fo' knellin', dat's sho'."

Of course Venus would have him go into the house to Mrs. Legare, who received him with a cordiality amazing to the modest fellow.

"Laws, my baby," said Venus, "ye ain't s'pose Miss Nannie Legree an' me done forgot ye? We all members ye reg'lar en our ev'nin' supperclations, we does. An' dat ar check er ye done sen' me, I'se got it safe en de stockin'. Miss Nannie, she guv de stockin' ter de bank fo' ter keep in deir big iron box——"

"But the check was for your law-suit—to get back your property," said Johnny. He sat blushing in the most extraordinary way, and thinking Mrs. Legare handsomer every minute. Gray hair?—well, what could suit those divine dark eyes better? Thin?—yes, to be sure; but the stouter Johnny grew in his own person, the slimmer became his ideal woman's shape.

Meanwhile, Venus answered in the fullness of her heart: "De 'serbs, dey pays fo' de lawin'. An' we rents rooms; sleeps 'em, don' eat 'em; an' we alls roomers don' make a mite er trubbel. An' de lawin' ar gwine on prosperin' an' ter prosper; be'n frow two co'ts a'reddy. We alls lawyer, he says ef we kin dess git de 'session we'se git de propputty. Dey's a right smart er folkses lawed bout deir propputty, an' some dey's comperomised, but dat Bal'win he won' gib in—I lay de debbil help him——"

"How about the curse, Venus?" Johnny could not resist asking.

He got a portentous roll of head and eyes together, and "Nebber you min' de cuss," said Venus; "hit come. Ain't he done los' de onlies' chile he hab? An' I know dis, he don' durst lib in dat ar house hisseff; lets it ter a po' cracker man fo' mos' nuffin', he so skeered."

Johnny soon found from Mrs. Legare that Venus was not misinformed as to the value of the possession of the property in a legal sense.

"Venus," said Johnny, "I think I see my way; I'll manage the cracker."

"Yes, marse cunnel," said Venus, in

nowise surprised, "an' dis time, I lay de debbil help *us*."

Johnny and Venus had resumed their confidential relations at once. He had explained that his long absence was caused by his being in Europe. "Wid yo' wife, honey?" said Venus, rather anxiously.

"I am not so fortunate as to be married, Venus."

"I lows twar de lady dat am forternate," said Venus, simply. "Den you ain't merriad, an' Miss Nannie Legree am a widder? Singler! Singler! But ain't she dat sweet, marse cunnel?"

"She certainly is, Venus," said Johnny, with rather a doleful smile, for he had begun to think that he was likely to exchange a few delicious days for a long heartache. "However, I'll get her place back," thought he, "then I can go."

The cracker was induced to move out by night—how, Johnny best knew—and that same night Venus and Johnny moved Mrs. Legare's furniture back into the house. They had unloaded the last cartload, and were standing in the hall, and Venus had chuckled to herself, "Got de debbil on we alls side *dis* time," when they both heard the same noise—the rapid thud of hoofs, as if a furious rider were galloping down the avenue.

Somehow, Baldwin had discovered the plot. "Let him come," said Venus, grimly, flinging the door open wide, "me an' de debbil kin match him!" Baldwin jumped off his horse and rushed at her. She had a candle in her hand, and by its flare her vast bulk loomed up like a black mountain. With one arm she caught the raging man by the shoulder and held him writhing and sputtering with fury, but helpless as a kitten in her grasp, while with the other she slowly and impressively wagged the candle at him in the manner of a finger, saying: "I 'clar I'se 'sprised at ye, boss, mos' knockin' me down dat a way; clean ondecant!"

"You git outer my house!" roared Baldwin.

"Dis yere am Miss Nannie Legree's house," said Venus; "it ain't yo' house nebber no mo'. We alls got de 'session, and I'se tell ye plain, boss, ef ye'se gwine on dis a way, 'sturbin' de quality an' tryin' ter faze 'em, I'se trow ye down,

right yere, an' *sot* on ye twell ye ca'm an' peaceful an' ready go home. Fo' de Lawd, I will so. Ye heah me!"

Baldwin blustered something about wanting to talk to a man.

"Try me," said Johnny.

"I'll fix *you* to-morrer," snarled Baldwin. "If there's a law in the land I'll have it, and——"

But the rest of his threats were lost, for he turned on his heel, mounted his horse, and rode off, swearing.

"Bress de good debbil, fo' so much!" said Venus.

All the next day they expected him—an anxious day it was; but he did not come, nor did he come the day after, and so a week went by without any sign from him, until it was rumored about the town that he had fallen ill. Then they said that his wife and a servant had taken the disease. Finally the oldest doctor in town reined in his horse to say a few low-spoken words to Mrs. Legare on the street. The horse was jaded and the doctor pale; he had been riding in different directions, but all his patients had the same disease, and all had been with Baldwin.

"He went to Savannah and brought it back with him," said the doctor. "When he knew he had it, he let people come to see him. Yes, ma'am. He has always been a curse to this town, but this is the worst of all, for it's yellow fever sure as death."

Mrs. Legare went home and warned her boarders. There were only three of them, the time being early in November. Two of them left the town that day. The third was Johnny Tindall. He flatly refused to stir unless he might take Mrs. Legare and Venus with him.

"But I have had the fever; there is no danger for me," pleaded Mrs. Legare, "and the negroes don't take it. Besides, I am a Southerner, these are my people, my place is here. But you, sir, why should *you* risk your life?"

Johnny looked at her, a longing that shook his heart rising in him, to tell her that it was because it would be sweeter to die with her, beside her, for her, as it were, than to live apart from her. But he only said: "Well, it would be rather a scrubby thing to run off and leave you, don't you think?"

He was the stronger—he stayed.

The fever grew worse and worse. People shut themselves in their houses, so that it became hard to get nurses for the sick. It was such a new calamity that the townspeople were stunned. "There never was a case of yellow fever in the town before," they would repeat piteously, as though there were some hope in their past immunity. Then they cursed the man who had brought this horrible mischief upon them. No soul would go near him, and the house where he and his wife lay sick was shunned like one haunted.

"Let them live or die as the devil pleased," the people said. So the weeds choked the garden, and the wind rattled the blinds, and the rain poured in through an open window, while the few passers-by only crossed themselves and hurried on.

"Hit am de cuss," said Venus, with solemnity, not without a touch of gloomy pride, "de cuss dat I cussed?"

One day, a lady, passing on the other side of the street, observed a little girl mount the steps, and called to her, "Don't go in there, dearie; they have the fever!"

"Oh, yes, ma'am, I must!" answered the child, looking back brightly. "I take care of them; I'm their little girl! They're awful sick." Before the lady could cross the street she had entered the house.

"Oh, the poor little thing," thought Mrs. Legare. "Who can she be? They have no children. And oh, how like she is to Tessie!"

She told Venus about the incident. "'Clar' dat ar muss er be'n dat lile gyurl dey done 'dopt,'" said Venus, "an' dey does say dat debbil am right petted on her. Dar now, Miss Nannie, you lay down an' res' or I'se tell Marse Tindall."

Already Johnny had come to play an important part in Mrs. Legare's thoughts. In those days of selfish fear and frantic misery brave souls were drawn together. She admired Johnny's clear head and his military cheerfulness, so independent of outside gloom. She would not let him assist her directly in nursing; but he was invaluable outside, the right hand of the mayor, the commandant of the post, and the

doctors. Yet she was conscious, all the time, of a vigilant watch over her health and comfort, and of a hundred unobtrusive attentions. "Nobody but Venus could take such good care of me as you do," she said once, gratefully.

Venus, of course, was a tower of strength.

"Laws," said she, "I wisht I cud mek myseff inter ten folks, den I mought go 'roun'! Say, dough, Miss Nannie, dar am one powfull comfort in dis yere hour er 'fiction—dat ar ole Bal'win ain't gwine to bodder we all no mo,' kase his gwine die, sho'. Miz' Dee Medecis, she say she go by 'is'ouse dis mawnin', an' she heah dat ar' li'e gyurl, po' ting! moanin', an' moanin' rale pittible, an' dey wuz clean deserted, an' dat debbil he come ter de winder, an' he wuz lookin' like deff, an' he h'ist down a tin pail, tied on a sheet tored in two, an' he done holler on Mis' Dee Medecis, how he'd gin 'er ten dolla' fo' ter fotch 'im a pail er watter fo' ter guv dat ar baby. 'I know ye hates me,' sezee, 'but de chile nebber hurted ye.' So Miz' Dee Medecis she got 'im de watter, an' she 'lows by dis time dey's all dranked dey-seff ter deff, mos' like—laws, honey, whar ye gwine?"

Mrs. Legare did not look at the negress as she replied that she was going to the Baldwins.

"Oh, my heavenly Marster," screamed Venus, "de chile am gone clean 'stracted crazy. Dar, honey, you sot right down an' leff dat ar old debbil die comfuble; he's got all dat ar watter!"

"Venus," said Mrs. Legare, "I *must* go. I have been thinking of it for two days. I said if the child got sick—Oh, Venus, the poor little child, the baby that looks like Tessie!"

"Well den," said Venus, sullenly, "if dat chile hab be sabe kase she favor Miss Tessie, den I'se de one ter do it, an' I does it. I goes an' nusses de w'ole batch er dem. I knowed dat debbil git eben wid me, foolin' wid he cusses!"

She was as good as her word, and in spite of Mrs. Legare's expostulations went to Baldwin's within the hour.

She faithfully nursed them until the fever turned and the new nurse secured by Johnny arrived. Then she went home. It is doubtful if, in their weak-

ness and delirium, they quite realized why she was there.

The night of her return was rainy, and when Johnny looked in on Mrs. Legare, the next morning, he found Venus wrapped in shawls over the fire and Mrs. Legare busy with medicines.

"She ought not to have come out in the rain last night," said Mrs. Legare; "she was tired and heated, and she has caught cold."

"Laws, Miss Nannie," said Venus, feebly, "I cudn't help comin', I wuz dat 'omesick. I'se cl'ar sides myseff wid j'y, gittin' back ter my own fambly ag'in. An' dis yere cole am dess de spite er de debbil, nuffin else on earth."

Just a week from that day, John Tindall, sitting with his bowed head on his hands, vaguely conscious of the fragrance of roses all about him, heard the knocker on the front door clank and clank.

The man outside was Baldwin. Mrs. Legare opened the door. She was looking worn and pale, her eyelids were swollen with weeping, and her eyes had the glaze of recent tears, but they blazed into their old brilliancy at the sight of him and his words. "You see I've come, ma'am, like I said. Now, I want to know how soon you'll be ready to move out!"

He was prepared for everything except the one thing that happened. She drew aside her skirts; she said, "Come in!"

"Well!" said Baldwin; but he came in, stumbling a little because of his weakness and the dark hall, and she, leading, opened the parlor door.

Tindall had jumped up, and Baldwin saw him standing behind some large dark object. Looking more closely he perceived the object to be a coffin, and within the coffin, above the flowers and the soft wool draperies, was the peaceful mask that had been Venus's face.

Mrs. Legare laid her hand on the folded hands which would never work for her again.

"There," she said, very quietly, "there is my last friend. She lies there because she went to help you. She came home from your house and *died*. Now, if you will, turn me—and her out of our home!"

Baldwin's hat was still on his head, he took it off; his face was changed, and he leaned against the wall.

"Damn it all," said he, hoarsely, "I ain't goin' to turn ye out. She came and nursed us, true enough. I know now. Look a here, she's always be'n tryin' to buy it—I *give* her the house."

He stumbled back through the hall. They heard the door swing—not loudly.

Johnny came and stood by Mrs. Legare.

"Dear," he said, "don't say your last friend, because that can't be while I am alive. I want to tell you what Venus

said to me just before she died. You know, dear soul, she believed that she was dying on account of that foolish curse. 'The devil will kill me,' she said; 'but I don't care, I got the house for Miss Nannie. I give it to her and you. Keep it for her, won't you, Marse Tindall, for you love her, too?' Truly, she *has* given you the house now, and if—the other—Oh, my darling, I love you with all my heart, don't send me away!"

She was crying bitterly; but when he took her hand she did not repulse him.

"It is Venus gives it to me," he said.

---

## IVORY AND GOLD.

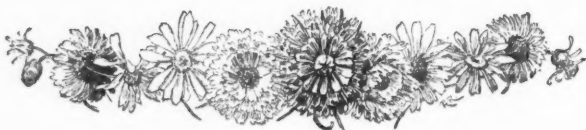
*By Charles Henry Lüders.*

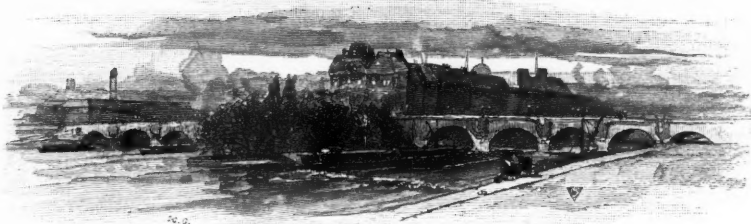
I PLUCKED you in the August noon,  
When all the hills were hazy  
With mists that shimmered to the croon  
Of doves—belated daisy.

You grew alone; the orchard's green,  
Which May and June had whitened,  
Save for your modest bloom was e'en  
Content to go unbrightened.

For this, the one I love, at last,  
With countless charming graces,  
Upon her bosom made you fast  
Amid the folded laces.

You had not dreamed that you would rest—  
What thought could so embolden?—  
Above the treasures of a breast  
So white, a heart so golden.





## REMINISCENCES OF THE SIEGE AND COMMUNE OF PARIS.

*By E. B. Washburne, Ex-Minister to France.*

### THE SIEGE.

It was amazing to see how quickly the demoralization set in after the fall of the Empire. Up to that time, I think, Paris was one of the best-governed cities in the world, speaking strictly of the municipal administration. The police was vigilant, alert and honest, and life and property were everywhere safe. I had never seen the time, up to the revolution of the 4th of September, that I would have been afraid to have visited the most remote and unfrequented streets in the City, for everywhere were to be found the most watchful policemen on their different beats. But this city government practically fell with the Empire, and in the absence of the governmental and political regulations there was much disorder; the streets were filled with the most obscene and disgusting literature, and the vilest caricatures were cried on the streets by men and boys, and sometimes even by young girls.

Those days of the last of September and the first of October were comparatively uneventful. There was certain fighting going on outside of the walls of Paris, and the usual number of proclamations and notices were issued, which now, read in the light of history, seem very absurd. The *Figaro*, a very widely read journal in Paris, made itself ridiculous by its advice and suggestions. One day it recommended that the National

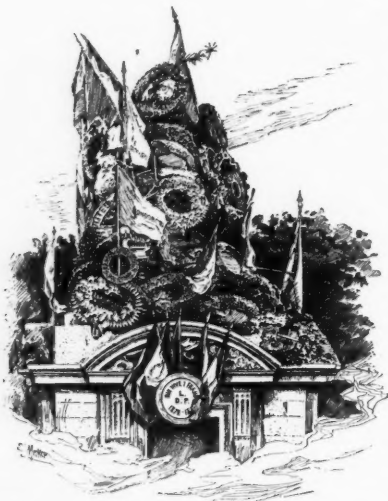
Guard should choose its *vivandières* from the most celebrated members of the *demi-monde*. Other recommendations, equally absurd and puerile, appeared in the same newspaper.

On the 4th of October, 1870, I recorded the following in my diary:

"16th day of the Siege.

"I had an unusually busy day to-day; everybody calling on me to do something. People now begin to want to get out of the city; and they are very persistent. The most persistent and unreasonable had the least occasion to remain. The Diplomatic Corps met at eleven at the residence of the Papal Nuncio. There was dissatisfaction with the manner in which he had managed things. The idea that he should be, *ex officio*, the Doyen of the Diplomatic Corps seemed absurd. He represented nothing but the person of the Pope, and he told me he hardly knew what his position was, for, said he, 'my Sovereign, the Holy Father, is a prisoner.' That was the first news that I had of that event. Great quiet to-day, and no event of the least public interest. The people of Paris are becoming very sober and much discouraged. It seems to be understood that the Provinces are doing nothing. If that be so, the 'jig is up,' and it is only a question of time

as to how long Paris will hold out. It can resist shells and bombardments but it cannot resist starvation. The long processions at the butcher-shops are ominous."



"The Statue of Strasbourg decorated by the People. (From a Photograph.)"

#### Entry in diary, October 6, 1870 :

"18th day of the Siege.

"For the first time for weeks we have had a dull, foggy morning. My servant comes in and says the streets are vacant and sombre. My feelings are in unison with the appearance of the streets. This being shut out from all intercourse with the world, when you are on dry land, is becoming tedious.

"(Evening.) The day is run out without any incident of importance. Some little glimmer of news has come in from the Prussians, and the Parisians are a little more cheerful. But it all amounts to nothing, in my judgment. Nothing is being done. The days go and the provisions go. Speaking of provisions, I saw day before yesterday in the streets a barrel of flour made at Waverly, Iowa, some seventy or eighty miles west of Galena.

"Made a visit to the Prefect of Police, Count de Keratry, now 'Citizen' de Keratry. He formerly belonged to the

French army, and is regarded as a man of courage and ability. He spoke quite hopefully about affairs, but I do not see it. Curious place is that old, dismal, dilapidated, gloomy, sombre, dirty Prefecture of Police, the theatre of so many crimes and so many punishments. If these frowning walls could speak, what tales of horror they might tell! Here were the headquarters of Pietre, the Prefect of Police who had become so odious under the Empire. And what may be esteemed a little curious under this new deal, I have learned that the same system is in actual operation now as under the Empire.

"News crept in on the morning of the 2d of October that Strasbourg and Toul had fallen. This created a very sad impression all over the city. Public opinion is voiced by Gambetta, who issues a proclamation saying that 'in falling, these places cast a glance toward Paris to affirm once more the unity and indivisibility of the republic; that they leave us a legacy, the duty to deliver them, the honor to avenge them.' Louis Blanc makes an appeal to the people of England, and he calls upon the Englishmen in Paris to bear witness to the fact that the windows of the Louvre are being stuffed with sand-bags to preserve the treasures there from the risks of bombardment. The clubs begin to denounce the government. There are many changes in the names of the streets. The Avenue de l'Impératrice has been changed to the Avenue 'Uhrich,' a hero of the passing hour. The journals continue to publish the Tuileries papers, which minister to the morbid taste of a portion of the public. Paris wears a sombre aspect. The guns from the forts no longer attract much attention. There are very few carriages in the Champs Elysées, and the *cafés chantants* have disappeared. The aspect of the villages outside of Paris, at this time, was a sad one. The houses were deserted, the streets were vacant; but one would constantly run across certain inscriptions intended to be insulting to the common enemy, such as '*Mort au Prussiens*,' '*Deux têtes pour trois sous, Bismarck et Guillaume*.' And that is called making war!"

On the 19th of October, Count de



The Three Hussars.

Bismarck wrote me still further in relation to certain persons in Paris, not French, leaving the city, and said that he had written to Jules Favre that they could only leave on the condition that their identity and nationality should be verified and attested by me. He expressed the regret that, in addition to so much trouble, he should be obliged to draw still further upon my kindness, and request that I should warn all persons holding my passports that they should not carry out any parcels, letters, or communications whatever; if they did, they would bring down upon them the full rigor of martial law. In view of so many persons leaving Paris who were required to have my passports, I got out a printed form for a special passport, to which I affixed my signature and the seal of the legation. On the back I placed the following indorsement, which was required to be signed by every person holding a *laissez-passer*: "Departure through the Creteil gate. The

letter or package except personal baggage, under penalty of military law."

Entry in diary, October 21, 1870 :

"33d day of the Siege.

"At 5 p.m. went to see M. Jules Favre about Americans leaving Paris. Pressure to get out is getting to be very great. All the nationalities are now calling upon me, and I believe that I am charged with the protection of half of all the nationalities of the earth. It is understood that there has been a good deal of fighting to-day, but nothing has been heard at General Trochu's headquarters up to half-past six this evening. I think that is ominous; if the French had been successful there certainly would have been some news of it."

It was at this time that I was in constant discussion with Trochu and Jules Favre in relation to getting the Americans out of the city. I shall never forget the interview I had with these two



The Porte de Creteil. (From a Photograph.)

undersigned, whose name is in the passport on the opposite page, admits that he has been notified by the aforesaid minister of the United States that he can be the bearer of no newspapers,

gentlemen. One afternoon, accompanied by my secretary, I went with Jules Favre to the headquarters of Trochu and was ushered into a private *salon*. Trochu, notified of our presence, soon appeared.

Coming in with slippers and dressing-gown, he looked more like a dancing-master than a soldier. The discussion was entered upon, and Trochu was evidently prepared to antagonize every proposal I should make in respect to the Americans leaving the city; and I must say I was never more surprised in my life than at the arguments he adduced and the reasons he presented. He would strut up and down the room talking about the susceptibility of the French character, posing in the most remarkable manner and striking his breast. I think one of the arguments he used was that nobody could fully see the emotion that it would create among the French people when they saw the Americans moving out through the Rue d'Italie to the Porte de Creteil, and how much danger there was that a riot might be created by such a sight, and which might lead to the gravest consequences. I declined to be satisfied with the puerile reasons which he presented, but insisted that my *nationaux* should be permitted to leave the city, particularly as they had received the permission of the German authorities to pass through their lines; that that permission I had obtained in the full belief and understanding that a like permission would be granted by the French, and that I then felt bound to insist upon its being given. Indeed, I intimated some ulterior measure if I did not receive this permission. As I was the only man then in Paris through whom the French could have any communication with the Germans, Jules Favre evidently saw how important it was that I should be satisfied. Indeed, he always behaved very well on this subject, and expressed a great desire that my wishes should be complied with. The result was, after an almost interminable gabble for three hours, that it was finally agreed that I should have the permission. A day was agreed upon (October 27th) when the Americans and all others who held my passes might go out. It was a large cavalcade; a line was formed, which passed out of the city under military escort, and which proceeded to the Porte de Creteil. I sent an *attaché* of the legation to accompany this cavalcade, who made a full report to me of the proceedings and of the

parties who went out at that time. There were in the cavalcade forty-eight Americans, men, women, and children, and nineteen carriages; and also a Russian convoy of seven carriages and twenty-one persons, having my passes. The passes were all closely examined before the persons holding them could pass the French lines."

Entry in my diary, October 22, 1870 :

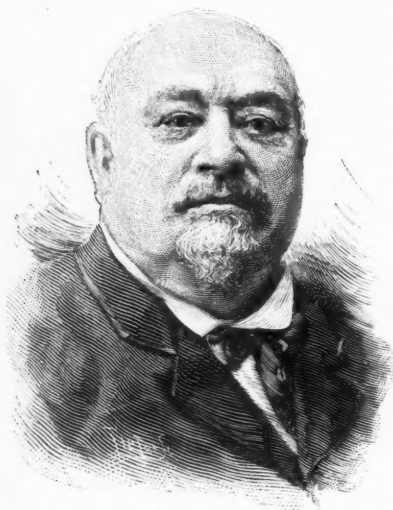
"34th day of the Siege.

"This has been a raw, chilly, lonesome day, and I think there have been more 'blue devils' about than any other day during the siege. The meat ration (fresh meat) has been cut down to one-eighth of a pound for two days. But even that much meat cannot be had. Mule-meat has come into requisition and is regarded as superior to horse-meat. The Parisians are standing up pretty well under their deprivations. They are showing, however, symptoms of lawlessness for a few days. The people of the city have been going outside of the ramparts into the small villages and robbing the houses. No effort is made to stop it, so far as I can learn. We are awaiting the official report of the fighting yesterday, but from what I gather there were no particular results for the French. Thirty-five of their wounded were brought into the American ambulance. I had an interview with Trochu this afternoon on the subject of the Americans leaving Paris. It was far from satisfactory, and it was impossible to tell what the French Government is driving at. I shall, however, get out about a dozen to-morrow. I hope the people who have been waiting a long time, and are very anxious to leave, will be permitted to go. Bismarck requires that all people leaving the city to go through the Prussian lines shall have my pass."

On November 1, 1870, the forty-fourth day of the siege, I made the following entry in my diary :

"First as to the events of yesterday. *Voilà!* Another revolution. I was very busy at the legation all day. The same night brought me news of the state of

feeling in the city. The arrival of M. Thiers, the surrender of Metz,\* and the disgraceful affair of Le Bourget created profound emotion among all classes.



Marshal Bazaine.

The Reds, up to this time cowed by the force of public opinion, now had their opportunity. It had become necessary I should see M. Jules Favre on an important matter, and I went to the Foreign Office at half-past five, and on my arrival, for the first time I learned of the gravity of the situation. I was then told that Trochu had been dismissed, and that Favre and all the members of the government of the National Defence had resigned; that there was an immense crowd at the Hôtel de Ville, and that all was confusion. I started immediately for the Hôtel de Ville in company with a friend, and arrived there at six o'clock. When within two or three squares of the hotel we found the Rue de Rivoli blocked up

with troops singing the 'Marseillaise,' 'Mourir pour la Patrie,' and other revolutionary songs. We left our carriage, and made our way on foot through the dense crowd of people and soldiers, and entered into the building. There we found mostly soldiers, who were roaming around, with their muskets reversed, in the magnificent Hall of the Municipality. There seemed to be a sort of public meeting going on, and we started to mount the wooden staircase. We had scarcely reached the head of the stairs when we saw there had been a grand irruption of other soldiers into the building. They appeared to be composed mostly of the Garde Mobile and Garde Sedentaire. We immediately descended and got out of their way, and went around by another staircase, and finally got into the hall by a side door.

"This hall was dimly lighted by two oil lamps. The room was literally packed by soldiers yelling, singing, disputing and speech-making. The side rooms were also filled with soldiers, who sat around the tables, copying lists of the new government which they called the 'government of the Commune.' They all seemed to regard the revolution as an accomplished fact, which was only to be formally ratified by a vote of the people of Paris. Here is a list of the names of the members of the government of the Commune, handed to me most politely by a soldier of the Red Republican persuasion: Felix Pyat, Lorain, Louis Blanc, Delescluze, Mottu, Blanqui, Greppo, Malo, Chapelin, Dupies, Muller. Other lists were around, differing somewhat from the above.

"From the Hôtel de Ville I went to my dinner, thinking that the revolution had been practically accomplished and that we should have a genuine Red Republic. I returned to the legation at eight o'clock in the evening, to get my despatches ready to go out in the bag this morning, and sent a gentleman out to seek reliable information and to get at the exact status before closing my despatches. He soon brought back word that the government of the National Defence had not resigned; but certain parties, headed by Flourens, Blanqui, and others, had undertaken a *coup d'état*, had seized all the members

\* Metz had been surrendered by Bazaine on October 27. In 1880 Marshal Bazaine sent from Madrid to Mr. Washburne a photograph as a souvenir "recalling their friendly relations in Paris." On the back of the picture, from which the portrait in the text is copied, he wrote, besides the inscription and autograph, the words reproduced in fac-simile, of which the following is a translation: "Ten years ago!—It was on this date, August 13, 1870, that the chief command of the Army of the Rhine was imposed upon me, in spite of my refusal as being the junior among the marshals. But I obeyed, and so became responsible for all the failures of that fatal war—in a word the scapegoat (Buccus) of the ancients. Is this just?"

of the government, and held them all prisoners in a room in the Hôtel de Ville. Some of the people demanded that the members of the government should be sent to the prison of Vincennes; others demanded that they should be shot, but Flourens pledged his head that he would have them safely guarded where they were.

"Then the Reds went to work to make up their new government in the Hall of the Municipality, at the same place where I was at half-past six. A gentle-

erable Blanqui, and denounced this one and that one as not among the patriots. But in all this confusion they issued orders and gave commands like a regular government. The other government being in jail while this pleasant sort of amusement was going on, some of the National Guard, faithful to the government, got into the building and effected the release of Trochu and Jules Ferry, who immediately took steps to release their associates from durance vile.

"At ten o'clock the 'rappel' was

beaten all over Paris—that terrible sound which in the first revolution so often curdled the blood. I heard it under the window of the legation. It meant, 'every man to his post.' About ten o'clock the troops began to pour in from every direction toward the Hôtel de Ville. They soon filled the Place Vendôme and the neighboring streets, and formed in a line of battle in the Rue Castiglione, which they completely surrounded. In the presence of this immense force, all shouting 'Vive Trochu!' and 'À bas la Commune!' the red forces of Flourens

*Souvenir d'effusion à M. Trochu  
le Ministre Washburne, en la  
républicain Louis, relations amicales à  
Paris.*

*Paris 13 août 1870*

*M. Bazaine*

*Il y a dix ans !*

*C'est à cette date 13 août 1870, que  
le command en chef de l'armée de Rhin m'a  
été imposé, malgré mon refus comme étant  
le second d'armée de MacMahon, j'ai donc obéi,  
et suis devenu ainsi le responsable de toute  
la défaillance, de cette fatale guerre, à un moment  
de Rome (Duclos) mandait des troupes, offra l'offre.*

Fac-simile of Note from Marshal Bazaine.

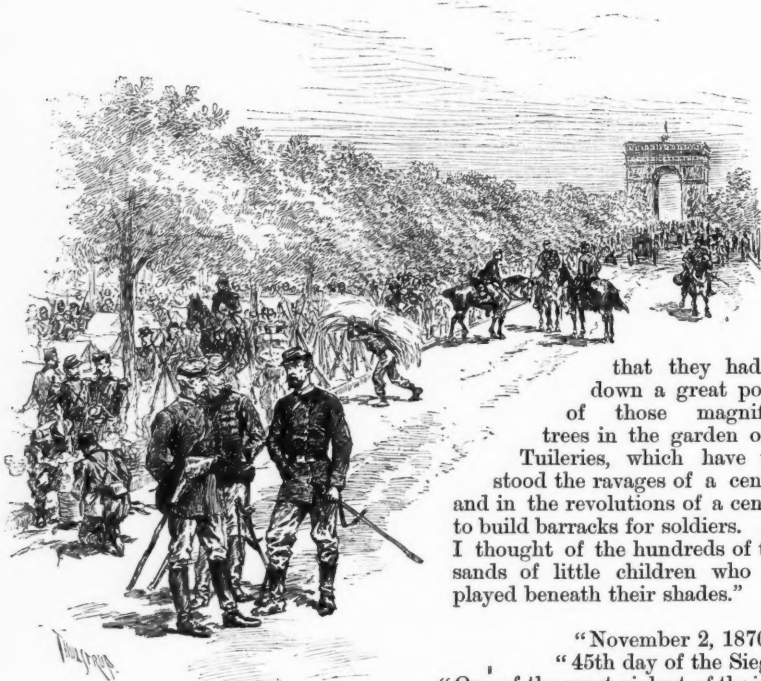
man who was present during this time describes the scenes which took place as ludicrous. There was no harmony or concert among them, and they were all quarrelling among themselves; according to him, they pulled the venerable beard and kicked the venerable body of the ven-

seemed to have realized their weakness, and before midnight they had mostly disappeared, the government released, and comparative quiet restored all over the city. I left the legation to go to my lodgings in the Rue de Londres at half-past twelve, and going by the Champs

Elysées, the boulevards, and the Chaussee d'Antin, I found all of the streets deserted and the stillness of death everywhere. What a city—one moment revolution, and the next the most profound calm!

"To-day is the great fête day of All

whole crowd appeared listless and indifferent. The suffering in Paris and the devastation outside and inside surpass belief. The destruction of that great historical palace of St. Cloud by the French themselves was a piece of vandalism. To-day, for the first time, I saw



Bivouac of National Guards in the Champs Elysées.

Saints. I went to the Hôtel de Ville at half-past nine this morning. The streets were comparatively deserted and most of the shops closed; the great square in front of the hotel was pretty well filled with soldiers. There were a good many people about there, but not the least excitement. I went there again this afternoon, and found the square densely packed with soldiers and people. No man seemed to know anything; each one was inquiring of his neighbor. The

that they had cut down a great portion of those magnificent trees in the garden of the Tuileries, which have withstood the ravages of a century, and in the revolutions of a century, to build barracks for soldiers. How I thought of the hundreds of thousands of little children who have played beneath their shades."

"November 2, 1870.

"45th day of the Siege.

"One of the most violent of the insurrectionary organs, "*La Patrie en Danger*," proclaims in the most violent manner that all churches must be closed to religious services and used as halls for the meetings of clubs or for any other revolutionary purpose. All the ambulances must be purged of priests, who must be arrested, armed, and placed before the patriots in the most dangerous places. Barricades must be erected. This is the first thing to think of. No citizen must go out unless armed—revolvers, daggers, bayonets, all are good. All the Bonapartists must be arrested. All provisions must be put into the common stock, and each citizen placed on strict rations. Every individual who knows a hiding-place of gold, silver, or valuables must

make a declaration thereof at the Mairie. Every house must bear a paper stating the name, age, and occupation of all its inhabitants. All women and children must be placed in places sheltered from projectiles. Their cries and their fears will hinder the action and paralyze the courage of some men. In the midst of such madness and fury one might well inquire if it were possible for any good to come out of Paris."

"Wednesday evening,  
November 16, 1870.  
"59th day of the Siege.

"Legation full of people reading all the old English and American newspapers, which I have left upon the table in the Secretary's room. As they contain no war news that could be made use of, I was glad in this way to gratify my countrymen, who for so long a time had nothing of our home news. There was a great deal of talk about the fall of Metz and what was called the "treason of Bazaine." I asked M. Jules Favre what he thought of it. He said he would not pass a judgment on so grave a matter without further evidence, but the fact that Bazaine had not made a single communication to the government since the 4th of September, and his going to see the Emperor had a bad look.

"It is evident that the siege begins to pinch. Fresh meat is getting almost out of the question; that is, beef, mutton, veal or pork. Horse-meat and mule-meat are very generally eaten now. They have commenced on dogs, cats, and rats, and butcher-shops have been regularly opened for the last mentioned. The gas is almost giving out, and to-day the order appears that only one lamp in six is hereafter to be lighted at night. Only to think, Paris in darkness; but then, no longer Paris except in name. No more foreigners. The government last night decided that in view of the fact that such large numbers had applied to go when they could go and did not, they cannot now stop their military operations to permit them to go out. The Prussians have also decided to let none hereafter go through their lines except those who already have had permission. Count de Bismarck writes that some of those who have gone out

have violated their paroles. Few Americans would like to go now, but have to stay. I was very fortunate in getting the great body of them out before the gates were finally closed."

"Sunday afternoon,  
November 20, 1870.  
"63d day of the Siege.

"One of the features of the siege is the thousand rumors and reports that are constantly flying about. The most absurd and ridiculous canards are circulated every hour in the day. These French people are in a position to believe anything, even that the moon is made of green cheese. Some of the editors are the most deliberate and inventive liars of modern times. One of the papers said the other day it had received a number of the London *Standard* of November 11th, and went on to give various extracts and news taken from it. Everybody wondered how so late a paper could get into Paris, and when the matter was investigated, it was shown that no such paper had ever been received, and that the whole thing was a deliberate and wilful fabrication. The news that has come by 'pigeon telegraph' in regard to the French success at Orleans has had a great effect. Small favors thankfully received, and larger ones in proportion."

"For three days it has been war, war, but now, when these long, dreary days are running out, nothing is accomplished except every few days a letter or a high-sounding proclamation of Trochu. It has been a dead calm since the 31st of October, not excitement enough to stir the blood of a cat. These people, gay, light, frivolous, as they are, would endure wonders, could you convince them that anything was to be gained. They are getting down to what we called in the Galena lead-mines 'hard pan.' Fresh meat cannot last much longer, including horse and mule. The vegetables really seem to be holding out very well, but the prices are so high that the poor can buy but very little. Butter is selling for \$4 a pound; turkeys, \$16 apiece; chickens, \$6 apiece; rabbits, \$4 each; eggs, \$1.50 a dozen, and so on. The price of bread, however, fixed by the city, is about as cheap as usual. Wine is also

very cheap. Bread and wine will soon be about all the poorer classes will have to eat and drink. What misery! what suffering! what desolation!"

"Wednesday evening,  
November 23, 1870.

"66th day of the Siege.

"Raining until noon. At one it had cleared up and I went to the photographer, who complained of my looking 'too sober.' Have been laying in some canned green-corn, Lima beans, canned oysters, etc. All these sort of things are being 'gobbled up.' Nobody can tell how long we are in for it, and to what extremes we may be pushed. I first put the siege at sixty days, and here we are at sixty-six days and no light ahead. The French seem to be getting more and more hopeful every day. Gambetta sends his proclamations pinned to a pigeon's tail, and tells of a great many things in the provinces, and then there is a prodigious excitement all over the city. The new quotations for to-day are as follows: For cats—a common cat, eight francs; a Thomas cat, ten francs; for rats—a common rat, two francs; long-tailed rat, two francs and a half; for dogs—a cur of low degree, two francs a pound; for a fat dog, two and a half francs; and for a '— fat dog,' three francs per pound."

"Thursday night,

November 29, 1870.

"67th day of the Siege.

"And Thanksgiving at that. Visions of beef-steak, broiled chickens, hot rolls and waffles for breakfast; roast-beef rare, turkey and cranberry-sauce, roast-geese and apple-sauce, plum-pudding, mince-pie, pumpkin-pie, and Livermore cheese for dinner; but not as bad perhaps as it might be, we make the best of the cruel situation. Our thoughts go out warmly to the great unbesieged world. A few gather at the Episcopal Church at eleven o'clock; '*apparent rari nantes in gurgite vasto.*' The Episcopal service is read and the pastor makes a little address. Returned to the legation at noon and always something to do, which is a blessing. The people here who have nothing to occupy themselves with are perfectly desperate. A

Thanksgiving dinner at a restaurant on the Boulevard Italiens given by two of our American gentlemen. Quite a little table full and all quite jolly; but the portion of turkey to each guest is painfully small. Toasts, little speeches, till half-past ten, when the guests retired, most of them to go to a little Thanksgiving party given by one of our compatriots."

"Sunday,

November 27, 1870,

"70th day of the Siege.

"Seventy days of siege; that is just the length of time that Metz held out. Some enthusiastic Frenchmen say that Paris has just entered upon the first stage of the siege. I must confess that matters look to me more and more serious. The gates of the city are finally closed for good, and no person not connected with military can now get outside. Everything indicates that we are to confront the iron realities of a besieged life. What a marvel of change in this great city in three or four weeks! All that levity of Paris people seems to have disappeared; no more fancy parades of the military, with bouquets and green sprigs stuck in the muzzles of their guns; no more manifestations at the foot of the statue of Strasburg; no more gatherings of the Mobile and the National Guard at the Place of the Hôtel de Ville; no more singing of the "*Marseillaise*;" no more arresting of innocent people as Prussian spies. Since the revolution of the 31st of October the government of the National Defence has reigned supreme, and history scarcely records a parallel to what we have seen in this vast city since the siege began. With an improvised city government, without police, without organization, without effort, Paris has never before been so tranquil, and never has there been so little crime. You do not hear of a murder, robbery, theft, or even a row, anywhere. You may go into every part of the city at any hour of the night, and you will find a policeman there, and you will have the most perfect sense of security and safety.

"There is now more serious talk than ever of a *sortie*. There has heretofore been so much gabble on the subject, and so many times fixed for this *sortie* busi-

ness, that I now pay but very little attention to what is said. The report is that a great movement will soon take place, headed by General Ducrot, who, at the moment, is regarded as a good soldier. The attempt is to be made to break the lines and form a junction with the army of the Loire,

if such an army exist. We have had no reliable news of anything outside for three weeks.

"(5.30 P.M.) Went out between two and three o'clock and rode down the Champs Elysées; though the afternoon had been cloudy and the ground wet, yet there were great crowds of people walking up and down. I am told of great movements of troops being made all the forenoon.

Called on some American friends in the Avenue Friedland, who are bidding defiance to the siege, having a 'stock on hand' for six months.



German Shells Falling in the Latin Quarter.

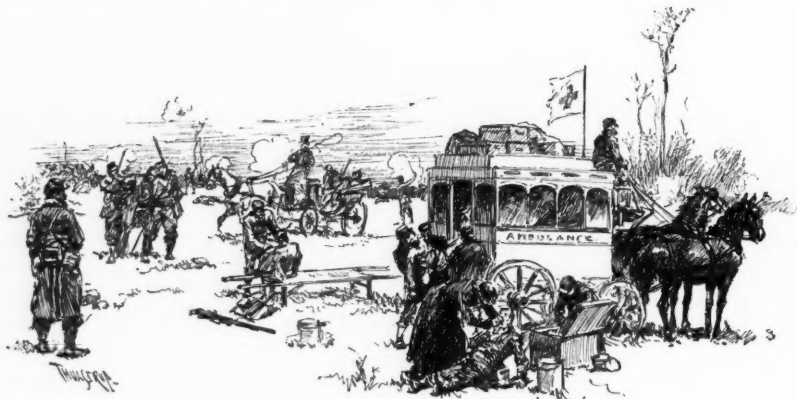
They recently laid in a little salt pork at \$2 a pound."

"Monday evening, Nov. 28, 1870.  
"71st day of the Siege.

"Entering on the eleventh week of the siege, and after so long a time waiting in this dismal and dreary siege-life, after so many false reports, there is this evening every indication that the hour of action has finally come to strike. The gates of the city were all shut yesterday, and

there were great movements of troops in all directions. It is generally believed that the French will attack in several places at daylight to-morrow morning. The American ambulance will leave at six o'clock, and I will accompany one of the carriages. A pitched battle

something is on foot, for there is earnestness in their look, tone, and conversation. There is hope mingled with fear, and yet more hope than seems to have been felt heretofore. Then we cross the river and go beyond the Orleans depot, and clear out to the Barrier d'Italie; and



An Ambulance after the Sortie.

is to be fought by the two greatest powers of Europe, under the walls of Paris. At two o'clock this afternoon I took a friend with me in my carriage and we took a very long ride. There is something in the atmosphere and the general appearance of the city that betokens unusual events. The day is damp, chilly, gloomy, and cloudy, but the streets are filled. The Avenue of the Champs Elysées is crowded with the National Guard, marching up and down; great numbers of people on both sides of the avenue, and a very large crowd in front of the Palace of Industry. The Place de la Concorde is filled, and as we pass up to the boulevard we find the streets almost blocked. All is excitement, stir, and bustle. We find no diminution of numbers as we proceed along the boulevards; cabs, omnibuses, carriages, National Guards, Mobiles, troops of the line, men, women, and children, etc., and on we go to the Place de la Bastille and then through the world-renowned Faubourg St. Antoine, the great revolutionary quarter of Paris, and everyone is out of doors. The scene is exciting, and the people understand fully that

there we are told of the vast number of troops that have gone out to-day. All seem to know that something important is on the tapis. The coming night is one of great anxiety to the people of Paris, for before another day is past the fate of France may possibly have been decided. The proclamation of Ducrot is very 'Frenchy.'

"Tuesday evening,  
November 29, 1870.

"72d day of the Siege.

"A great disappointment to the people of Paris, who had hoped better results. The information is not full, but one of the officials told me very frankly that the 'results want.' The report is that Ducrot was unexpectedly checked in his attempt to cross the Marne; not enough pontoons, which reminds one of the incidents of our war. I intended to have gone to-day with the American ambulance. We started at six o'clock to rendezvous at the Champs de Mars and on arriving there found orders to return. At noon took my carriage and in company with a friend started in the direction of Mont Rouge, passed the Barrier d'Italie, and

continued on through the village of Arcueil. There had been a little fight in the morning, but it amounted to nothing. We went within eight hundred yards of the Prussian out-posts, but we saw nothing of interest and heard but little."

"Friday, 5 P.M.,  
December 2, 1870.

"75th day of the Siege.

"This is a cold, frosty morning. Ice made last night half an inch thick. The battle seems to have commenced very early in the morning. The cannon has been thundering all day, but as I have not been where I could learn or hear anything, I am in ignorance of the events of the day. I have just come up from the Boulevard Prince Eugène, and I saw many crowds shivering in the street and apparently much excited. I went up to our house this afternoon to see how things looked there. While waiting, our old *maitre d'hôtel* rushed into the room, pale as a ghost, and half dead with fright, and utterly unable to speak for the moment. As soon as he was able to articulate he said the Prussians had just broken over the ramparts at the Point de Jour, and were coming right upon us. I laughed at him, but he said it was so, because a soldier had so informed him. He soon took courage and went out in the further pursuit of knowledge, and returning, reported that instead of the Prussians coming in, the Mobiles and National Guard were going out to take the Prussians—'over the left,' I presume. The soldiers must suffer dreadfully from the cold. From all I can hear, there has been a great movement to-day. All Paris at this moment trembles with anxiety. There is talk of the bravery displayed by Ducrot. He stands pledged before all France to break out of Paris or die in the attempt.

"On Wednesday night, one of the American ambulance carriages was unable to come in from the field, and as Ducrot knew that it belonged to our ambulance, he invited two or three Americans in charge of it to stay that night with him. He took them to a house denuded of furniture and asked them to supper, which consisted only of bread and wine. Not a single thing be-

sides that. After supper the general laid down on the floor with his guests, and thus passed the night. The men say he was cheerful and filled with hope."

"Friday evening,  
December 23, 1870.

"96th day of the Siege.

"A cold, bright, clear day. No military movements and the great *sortie* has proved a grand fizzle, resulting in nothing but loss to the French. One of their best generals has been killed. I understand their whole losses will amount to fifteen hundred men, besides the vast number who have been put *hors du combat* by the excessive cold. The situation is becoming daily much more grave in Paris; the suffering intense, and augmenting daily. Clubs beginning to agitate; hunger and cold are doing their work. From the misery I heard of yesterday, I begin to think it impossible for the city to hold out to the 1st of February as I have predicted. They are killing off the horses very fast. I heard that the omnibuses will stop running next week. Very few cabs in the street at present, and they will soon disappear. In passing along the Champs Elysées at noon the other day I could not count half a dozen vehicles all the way from the Arc de Triomphe to the Place de la Concorde. Without food, without carriages, without lighted streets, there is anything but a pleasant prospect ahead. There is a certain discouragement evidently creeping all through Paris, and the dreary days and weeks run on. In the beginning no man was wild enough to imagine that the siege would last until Christmas."

"Christmas, Sunday,  
December 25, 1870.

"98th day of the Siege.

"Never has a sadder Christmas dawned on any city. Cold, hunger, agony, grief, and despair sit enthroned at every habitation in Paris. It is the coldest day of the season and the fuel is very short; and the government has had to take hold of the fuel question, and the magnificent shade-trees that have for ages adorned the avenues of this city are all likely to go in the vain

struggle to save France. So says the Official Journal of this morning. The sufferings of the past week exceed by far anything we have seen. There is scarcely any meat but horse-meat, and the government is now rationing. It carries out its work with impartiality. The omnibus-horse, the cab-horse, the work-horse, and the fancy-horse, all go alike in the mournful procession to the butcher shops—the magnificent bloodied steed of the Rothschilds by the side of the old plug of the cabman. Fresh beef, mutton, pork are now out of the question. A little poultry yet remains at fabulous prices. In walking through the Rue St. Lazare I saw a middling-sized goose and chicken for sale in a shop-window, and I had the curiosity to step in and inquire the price (rash man that I was). The price of the goose was \$25, and the chicken \$7.

"Monday,

December 26, 1870.

"99th day of the Siege.

"Quite a little dinner of ten covers yesterday evening at seven o'clock at my house at No. 75. I could not afford to let Christmas go entirely unrecognized. The cold was intense, but I managed to get the *petit salon* and the *salle à manger* quite comfortable by the time the guests arrived. Here is the bill of fare for the 98th day of the Siege :

1. Oyster Soup.
2. Sardines with Lemons.
3. Corn Beef with Tomatoes and Cranberries.
4. Preserved Green Corn.
5. Roast Chicken.
6. Green Peas.
7. Salad.
8. Dessert—Pumpkin Pie and Cheese, Macaroons, Cakes, Nuga Cherries, Strawberries, Chocolates, Plums, and Apricots, Café noir.

"The cold is not as great as yesterday. The papers this morning speak of the awful sufferings of the troops. Many have frozen to death. I take it that all military movements are at an end for the present. The papers say bad fortune pursues the French everywhere. We are now getting long accounts from the German papers of the fighting on the Loire, and fearful work it must have been ; and yet the Prussians go every-

where, but they purchase their successes at a dear price.

"There is now high talk in the clubs. This last terrible defeat has produced intense feeling. Trochu is denounced as a traitor and an imbecile. They say he is staying out at one of the forts and don't care about coming back into the city. He cannot fail more than once more without going to the wall. Never in the history of the world has any army of half a million men cut such an ignoble figure. It should not be said that the soldiers are not brave, for they are. It is the want of a leader that has paralyzed France for fourteen mortal weeks."

"Monday evening,

December 26, 1870.

"99th day of the Siege.

"I add to my diary of yesterday : This has been a very cold day, and the sufferings of the troops must have been intense. I did not leave the legation until 6 p.m., having been kept busy in getting my despatches and letters ready for the bag which leaves in the morning. A great many people of all nations calling ; a greater number of poor Germans than ever. The total number I am feeding up to-night is fifteen hundred and forty-seven, and more are coming. It is now a question of fuel as well as food. Wood riots have commenced. The large square across the street diagonally from our house was filled with wood from the Bois de Boulogne which has been sawed up to burn with charcoal. At about one o'clock this afternoon a crowd of three thousand men and women gathered in the Avenue Bugeaud, the Rue Stontine, and the Rue Bellefeuille, right in the neighborhood, and they went for this wood. 'Old Père,' the *maître d'hôtel*, undertook to pass through the crowd in an old cab, but they arrested him as an aristocrat, crying out '*Il ne passe pas !*' Nearly all the wood was carried off. These people cannot freeze to death or starve to death."

"Tuesday evening,

December 27, 1870.

"100th day of the Siege.

"And who would have thought it ? It is a cold, gray, dismal morning, spite-

fully spitting snow. Started on foot for the legation at eleven o'clock, nearly two miles. The butcher-shops and the soup-houses surrounded by poor, half-starved, and half-frozen women. At the corner of the Rue de Courcelles and the Rue Monceau the people had just cut down two large trees and were carrying them off. Every little twig was carefully picked up. At a wood-yard in the Rue Billaud the street was blocked up with people and carts. I hear that several yards were broken into last night. The high board fences enclosing the vacant lots on the Rue Chaillot, near the legation, were all torn down and carried off last night.

"The news this evening is that the Prussians commence this morning the bombardment of some of the old forts, but we do not learn with what success. The bag came in at 1 p.m., bringing my official despatches and a very few private letters, but not a single newspaper. What an outrage! I can look for nothing more for a week. The Prussians sent in news yesterday, by *parlementaire*, that the army of the North had been beaten and dispersed. Another 'blessing in disguise' for the French."

"January 1, 1871.

"105th day of the Siege.

"What a New Year's Day! With a sadness I bid adieu to the fatal 1870, and with sadness I welcome the new year 1871. How gloomy and *triste* is the day! A few callers only, among the number M. Picard, the Minister of Finance, who made quite a long call and seemed to be in very good spirits. But the government has not heard a word of news since the 14th of December from the outside world. It is rather a heavy burden for me to carry around all the news from the outside which there is in Paris. I only made three calls to-day and dined at Mr. Moulton's, and a good dinner it was for the 105th day of the siege. Up to this time there had been no deficiency in certain articles, and no change in the price of coffee, chocolate, wine, liqueurs, and tea. The weather has been so cold for some time that several hundred soldiers had either been disabled or had perished by the cold.

The boulevards, dimly lighted, were thronged with people who were bent up and shivering with cold."

"Wednesday evening,

January 4, 1871.

"108th day of the Siege.

"*Nil*. It is cold still, and more dreary than ever. I have been busy, however, with the current matters at the legation and receiving calls. More people than ever seem to be coming to the legation. Indeed, there are so many that it is almost impossible to do any work there. We seem to be the great centre, as the only news that comes to Paris comes to me, or through me; but as I can make no use of it I am tired of receiving it. The newspapers all like to talk. One says it has news that comes through me. Another says: 'I have got news, but as it is favorable to the French I won't let it out.' And then they made an attempt yesterday to bribe old Père. They offered him a thousand francs for the latest London paper, but he stood firm. I have concluded that it is too much for me to have the news for two millions of people, and I don't care to bear the burden; besides, it may get me into trouble. I have therefore written Bismarck that I will have no more London newspapers sent to me. I had rather be without them than to be bothered as I am. I will have the home papers, however."

"Sunday, 5 p.m.,

January 8, 1871.

"112th day of the Siege.

"4th day of the Bombardment.

"One more day and we don't seem to be any nearer the end, unless this bombardment shall effect something. It is so hard to get at the real truth as to what the Prussians have actually accomplished since they commenced bombarding the forts of the East, eleven days ago. They certainly have not yet got a fort. The bombardment of the forts of the West has now continued four days without intermission, and with all the violence and power that could be brought to bear, and it is plain that no particular harm has yet been done. How long this thing can continue I cannot, of course, judge; but one thing is certain, that the Prussians have fired



Looking into the Prussian Lines from the Château de la Muette.

away an immense amount of material. The carelessness and nonchalance of the Paris people in all this business is wonderful. No sooner does a shell fall than all the people run into the quarter to see what harm it has done, and if it has not exploded they pick it up and carry it off. They have carried this thing so far that the government has had to forbid it. Ladies and gentlemen now make excursions to the Point de Jour to see the shells fall. Twenty-four Prussian shells fell yesterday in precisely the same spot, and not the least harm was done.

"No bag yet, and I don't see why Bismarck detains it, unless he thinks it could contain bad news for the Prus-

sians, which might come out in some way. The French have great hopes that Chanzy has done something for them outside, but such will prove vain."

"Monday evening,

January 9, 1871.

"113th day of the Siege.

"5th day of the Bombardment.

"*'Des canons, toujours des canons.'*

The bombardment was furious all last night and all day to-day. The shells have come into the Latin quarter thick and fast, and many people killed and wounded. Among the latter is a young American by the name of Swager, from Louisville, Ky. He was sitting in his room, in the Latin quarter, last night,

when a shell came in and struck his foot. It fractured it to such an extent that he had to have his leg amputated. He was taken to our American ambulance, where the operation was performed by Doctors Swinburne and Johnston. It has been snowing a little all day, but I have been very busy in my room writing despatches and letters. A short time before my bag was ready to be closed, I got word from the military headquarters that they could not send it out to-morrow morning on account of military reasons. It may now be detained a whole week. The French have some news this morning, the first from the outside government for three weeks. If to be credited, it is rather good. Baked pork and beans for dinner to-day. I showed the cook how to prepare the dish in Yankee fashion."

"Thursday evening,

January 12, 1871.

"115th day of the Siege.

"8th day of the Bombardment.

"From what I can learn I think the bombardment is slackening a little to-day, but it is possibly only 'getting off to get on better.' Much indignation is expressed at the bombardment of the hospitals, ambulances, and monuments of art, and if the city be not taken by bombardment or assault they will only hold out longer and suffer more. The weather has become colder within the last two or three days. We have snow enough just to whiten the ground. It looks like young winter to-day. They are now cutting down the big trees in the great avenues of the city, in the Champs Elysées and the Montaigne. It made me sick to pass through the Avenue Bugeaud, that splendid avenue, with its magnificent shade-trees, adding so much to the beauty of our neighborhood. How pleasant of a June morning to be protected by their grateful shades. Not one single tree left."

"Thursday, 5 P.M.,

January 19, 1871.

"123d day of the Siege.

"15th day of the Bombardment.

"This is the day of the great *sortie*. At this hour nothing is known of results, but it has undoubtedly been the bloodiest yet seen about the walls of Paris. The

great fighting seems to be between St. Cloud and Versailles, or rather to the north of St. Cloud. It is said, however, that other parts of the Prussian lines have been attacked also, but I hardly believe it; but the attack has been terrific on St. Cloud. At 2.30 P.M. Colonel Hoffman and myself went to the Château de la Muette, in Passy, which is the headquarters of Admiral de Langle. This is a historic château once owned by the Duke of Orleans, Philip Egalité, and where he held high carnival. Nature made it a magnificent spot, elevated and beautiful, and it was adorned by everything that money and taste could supply. It is now owned by Madame Erard, the widow of the celebrated piano manufacturer. From the cupola of this château is the most magnificent view on that side of Paris, and it was there that we went to look through the great telescope into the Prussian lines. We found there M. Jules Favre, Ernest Picard, Minister of Finance, M. Durey, the Minister of Public Instruction under the Empire, Henri Martin, the French historian, and others. We first look at Mount Valerien, that noted and renowned fortress, standing in its majestic grandeur, overlooking and commanding this ill-fated city and holding in awe its proud enemy for miles around. We then look at the Aqueduct, where we see the Prussian Staff as plainly as we could see a group of men at the house of a neighbor from our own balcony. Then we turn to St. Cloud and see the ruins of that renowned palace, for centuries the pride of France. Now we look right in the eyes of those terrible Prussian batteries, which for two weeks have been vomiting fire and flame, death and destruction, upon devoted Paris.

"But, strange to say, they are comparatively silent, only now and then a discharge from each battery. They have apparently other business to attend to besides firing into the streets of this sombre capital. Five hundred thousand men are struggling to break through that circle of fire and iron, which has held them for four long, long months. The lay of the country is such that we cannot see the theatre of the conflict which has been raging all day. The low

muttering of the distant cannon and the rising of the smoke indicate, however, where is the field of carnage. This crowd of Frenchmen in the cupola were sad indeed, and we could not help feeling for their anxiety. Favre and Picard wore grave faces and were silent, and we only passed the word of salutation.

"From the château I went to the American ambulance. The carriages had just returned from the battle-field with their loads of mutilated victims. They brought in sixty-five of the wounded, and all they had room for in the ambulance. The assistants were removing their clothes, all wet and clotted with blood, and the surgeons were binding up their ghastly wounds. Men who went out with the ambulance, Dr. Johnston, Mr. Bowles, Rev. Dr. Lamson, and G—. They represented the slaughter of the French troops as horrible, and they could not see that they had made any headway. The whole country was literally covered with the dead and wounded, and five hundred ambulances were not half sufficient to bring them away. Our American ambulance went to Rueil, and our men are in a high state of indignation, thinking that the Prussians deliberately shelled them in the streets; but I don't believe that. Fortunately, nobody was hurt, and but one of the carriages was hit. Mr. Bowles saw a shell hit the church where repose the remains of the Empress Josephine. I must now wait until I hear further, and that may not be until to-morrow morning. The day has been mild and a little cloudy, and on the whole a capital one for military operations.

"All Paris is on the *qui vive*, and the wildest reports are circulating. The streets are full of people—men, women, and children. Who will undertake to measure the agonies of this dreadful hour?"

"Friday evening,

January 20, 1871.

"124th day of the Siege.

"16th day of the Bombardment.

"The results of yesterday—blood, tears, anguish, and horror. I was not mistaken last night at the results of the fighting, except it is worse than I could have imagined. The troops have all

come back into the town. From what I can gather the *sortie* has been the most fatal of all to the French; and has inflicted no great harm on the enemy. Everything has been so oppressive that I have been about very little to-day. McKean has just been in and says the government published very bad news to-night, and that the feeling of the people is terrible. Trochu admits his shocking defeat, and Chanzky beaten, and losing ten thousand prisoners. I got the news of the defeat of the latter by my bag, which Bismarck has sent in to-day in advance of time on account, probably, of its containing such bad news. But as I give out no news I shall not let that out. Nobody has paid any attention to bombardments to-day. Dr. Kern thinks we may have serious trouble here in France, and that Trochu must be about at the end of his rope."

"Sunday evening,

January 22, 1871.

"126th day of the Siege.

"18th day of the Bombardment.

"And yet another week rolled around and the end seems to be no nearer. Always the same ill-fortune for France. The bombardment less effective. The official report says only eleven persons wounded on the 19th inst. The Journal Official just brought in, with a despatch from Chanzky, and I gather from it that his army will be destroyed. More and more, worse and worse. His is the principal army outside, and when that is gone it will be "hard sledding" for the French. And at last Trochu is dethroned, having remained long enough to destroy everything. Old Vinoy is now in command, but what can he do? He seems to be a good soldier of the old school, but I don't see that he can do anything more than capitulate; but Paris will not agree to that at present. The bombardment seems heavier again, but we are getting used to it.

"(5.30 p.m.). At two this afternoon went to a meeting of the Diplomatic Corps at Dr. Kern's, to consider Count de Bismarck's answer to our letter in regard to the bombardment without notice. We there learned of the great excitement in the town. There were great crowds at the Hôtel de Ville, yelling, 'À

*bas Trochu!*' and the Belleville battalions were marching through the streets demanding the commune, etc.

"Leaving Dr. Kern's at 4 p.m., I started for the Hôtel de Ville to see what was really going on. Everywhere on my way I saw straggling companies and straggling squads of the National Guard and great crowds of people in the streets. Descending to the Rue de Rivoli, there were yet more people, all moving toward the Hôtel de Ville or standing in groups engaged in earnest talk. Within two squares of the hotel the streets were completely blocked up by the crowd and our carriage could proceed no farther. Beyond there was a dense mass of men, women, and children, and still farther on the street and the great square were literally packed with soldiers, all standing in the mud. Here we met an acquaintance, a young surgeon in the French navy, who was profoundly agitated and profoundly depressed. He said the Breton Garde Mobile had just fired on the crowd and killed five persons, and that nobody knew what would come next, but that, at any rate, France was 'finished.'

"On returning, the streets were filled with excited people, all making their way toward the Hôtel de Ville. Up the Champs Elysées large numbers of the troops of the line and the National Guard were drawn up. 'Mischief, thou art on foot,' in my judgment. The first blood has been shed, and no person can tell what a half-starved population will do. Old Vinoy may have the nerve to put down the mob; if he have not, the mob will have the nerve to put him down."

"Monday,

January 23, 1871.

"127th day of the Siege.

"19th day of the Bombardment.

"Yesterday was another dreadful day for Paris, and, as the *Journal des Débats* says, 'the most criminal that ever reddened the streets of Paris with blood.' On Saturday night the mob made an attack on the prison of Mazas, and Flourens, Pyat, and others of the revolutionists of the 31st of October were released. Yesterday morning the insurrectionists seized the mairie of the twentieth arrondissement and went to work to

install the insurrection, but they were soon driven out by some companies of the National Guard. Along in the afternoon the crowd, men, women, and children, and some companies of the National Guards urged toward the Hôtel de Ville, crying '*Donnez nous du pain!*' Some of these went into the neighboring houses, and it was not long before a regular attack was made on the Hôtel de Ville. Many shots were fired, and explosive balls and bombs were hurled, principally from the windows. At this moment the gates and windows of the hotel were opened and the Mobiles fired on the mob, killing five and wounding eighteen, and then such a scattering and crying '*Ne tirez plus!*' and in twenty minutes all was ended."

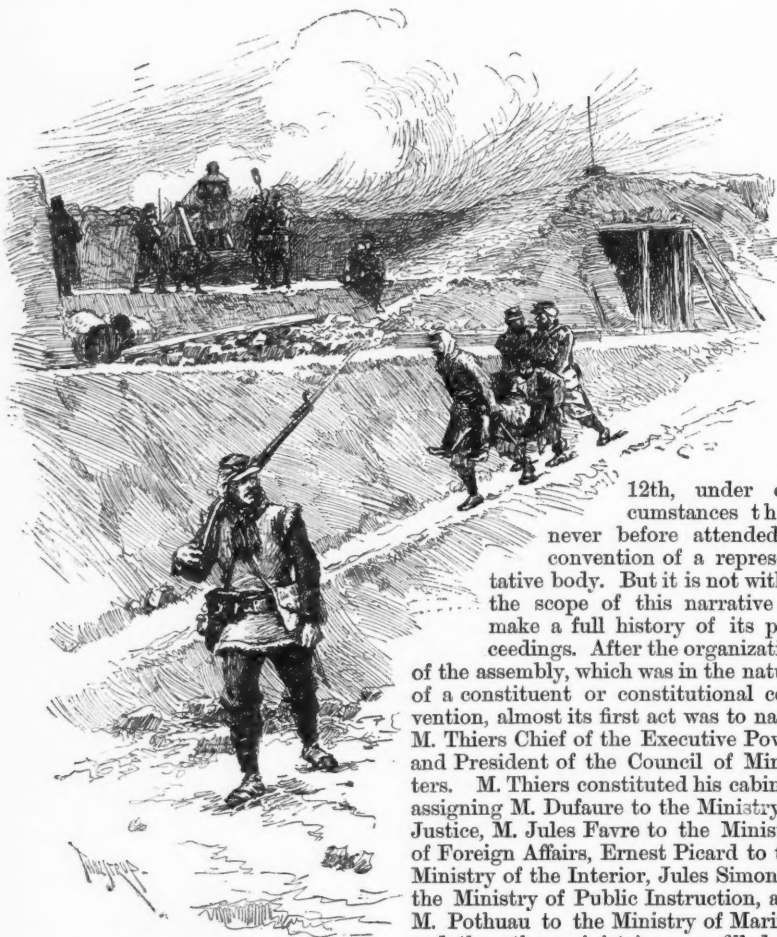
The news of the convention of the 28th of January, 1871, providing for the armistice, was very badly received by a great mass of the lower class of the people of Paris, and particularly by the National Guard, which had done no fighting during the siege, but had been fed and housed in the best manner possible, under the circumstances, by the government of the National Defence. Those who had fought least made the greatest noise, and were more furious than anybody else to continue the war "*à outrance*." Gambetta, at Tours, who had been at the head of the government outside of Paris, could not be consulted in reference to the armistice. On the 31st of January he issued a fiery proclamation, which added fuel to the flame of excitement which was then prevailing in Paris. On the 6th of February, 1871, he wrote to the government at Paris that his conscience would not permit him to remain a member of a government with which he no longer agreed in principle, and he therefore resigned his place.

The armistice provided that the government of the National Defence could convocate an assembly, freely elected, which would pronounce upon the question of whether war should be continued or not, and what conditions of peace should be made. The assembly should reunite in the city of Bordeaux, and all facilities would be given by the commandants of the German army for the election and re-

union of the deputies who should compose the convention. But I cannot refer further to the articles of this convention, which were signed by Bismarck and Jules Favre on the evening of the 28th of January. The elections were ordered for the 8th of February, and

particularly violent against the armistice, and who had been inciting the people to anarchy and revolution, and who, after taking their seats in Bordeaux, had resigned to join the communists of Paris.

The assembly met at Bordeaux on the



On the Ramparts.

the assembly was to meet at Bordeaux on the 12th of that month. Among the forty-three deputies which were elected from Paris were many who had been engaged in the revolutionary proceedings, and who had made themselves

12th, under circumstances that never before attended a convention of a representative body. But it is not within the scope of this narrative to make a full history of its proceedings. After the organization of the assembly, which was in the nature of a constituent or constitutional convention, almost its first act was to name M. Thiers Chief of the Executive Power and President of the Council of Ministers. M. Thiers constituted his cabinet, assigning M. Dufaure to the Ministry of Justice, M. Jules Favre to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Ernest Picard to the Ministry of the Interior, Jules Simon to the Ministry of Public Instruction, and M. Pothuau to the Ministry of Marine, and the other ministries were filled by persons not so well known. A Minister of Finance was not then named. After appointing fifteen commissioners to assist the government in the peace negotiations at Versailles, the convention took a recess until negotiations should be concluded. No time was lost by the

members of the government and the commissioners in repairing to Versailles to enter upon negotiations for peace.

On the 28th of February, 1871, I wrote an official despatch to my Government, in which I stated that the treaty of peace between France and the new German Empire, to be ratified thereafter by the national assembly at Bordeaux, was signed at Versailles a day or two previous. The principal conditions were well understood at Paris, and the news of the signing of the treaty created there a very profound impression. The condition that a portion of Paris was to be occupied by thirty thousand German troops until the ratification of the treaty produced an intense feeling, but still I was in hopes that the city would pass through that trying ordeal without any scenes of violence. The provision in the treaty that the German troops should remain in Paris until the ratification of the treaty seemed to be intended as a pressure on the national assembly to hasten its action. The government made a strong appeal to the people of Paris, counselling forbearance and moderation, and the press with great unanimity seconded such appeal. Indeed, all the papers agreed to suspend their publications during the Prussian occupation. The principal negotiators of the treaty on the French side were M. Thiers and M. Favre. A more cruel task was probably never before imposed on patriotic men, and it was only during the final hours of the armistice that the treaty was signed. It was said that there was a great "hitch" in regard to the cession of the fortress of Belfort. That was persistently demanded by the Germans, and equally persistently refused by the French negotiators; and at last M. Thiers declared absolutely that he would sign no treaty which ceded Belfort, though the Germans were willing to agree that they would not enter Paris if they could retain that fortress. The Germans finally yielded that point, seeing how much M. Thiers had his heart upon it, and how resolved he was never to sign a treaty which yielded it up.

The treaty having been signed, providing for the entry of thirty thousand troops into Paris, until it should be rat-

ified by the assembly at Versailles, the German troops came into the city on the first day of March, 1871. At nine o'clock in the forenoon three blue hussars entered the Porte Maillot, proceeded up the Avenue of the Grand Army, and walked their horses slowly down the magnificent avenue of the Champs Elysées, with carbines cocked and fingers upon the trigger. These hussars looked carefully into the side streets, and proceeded slowly down the avenue. But few people were out at that early hour in the morning. Soon after this, six more hussars made their appearance by the same route, and every few minutes thereafter the number increased. Then came in the main body of the advanced guard, numbering about one thousand men, consisting of cavalry and infantry (Bavarian and Prussian), forming part of the Eleventh Corps, under the command of General Kanamichi. By this time the crowd on the Champs Elysées had increased, and met the advancing Germans with hisses and insults. A portion of the German troops halted, and, with great deliberation, loaded their pieces, whereat the crowd, composed mostly of boys and "roughs," incontinently took to their heels. According to a previous understanding among the French, all the shops and restaurants along the route had been closed; but, notwithstanding their vigorous asseverations that no consideration whatever would induce them to look upon or speak to the Prussians, I found, on going down the Champs Elysées at half-past nine o'clock, a large number of them attracted thither by curiosity which they were unable to resist. In walking down the avenue to the point where the main body of the force had halted, in front of the Palace of Industry, notwithstanding the vehement protestations that had been made that no Frenchman would look at or speak to a German soldier, I counted a body of twenty-five French people—men, women, and children—in the most cordial fraternization with the German soldiers. Stopping for a moment to listen to the agreeable conversation which appeared to be carried on, a German soldier advanced to salute me, and addressed me by name. He turned out to be the clerk

at a hotel at Homburg les Bains, where I had lodged during my visit to that place in 1867 and 1869. From what I could learn, the great body of the German troops were reviewed by the Emperor at Long Champs, before their entry into Paris. Instead, therefore, of the mass of the troops entering at ten o'clock, as had been previously announced, it was not until half-past one o'clock in the afternoon that the royal guard of Prussia, in four solid bodies, surrounded the Arc de Triomphe. Then a company of Uhlans, with their spears

with their shining casques and glittering bayonets, which had been massed around the world-renowned Arc de Triomphe, erected (and with what bitter sarcasm it might be said) to the glory of the grand army. I witnessed this entry from the balcony of the apartment of a friend, Mr. Cowdin, of New York City, which was at the head of the Champs Elysées. A good many French people were on the sidewalks on either side of the avenue. At first the troops were met with hisses, cat-calls, and all sorts of insulting cries; but as they poured in

*Monsieur et bien cher ministre,*

J'ai l'honneur de vous prier de bien vouloir fournir cette note pour M. de  
Marsch à celle que je vous ai adressée.

J'y joins l'assurance de votre haute considération

et très respectueux J'ai l'honneur d'être

*Monsieur et bien cher ministre,*

avec les honneurs et les obligations de votre

Paris ce 26 Juin 1870.

*Jules Favre*

M. Waddington ministre des Affaires étrangères à Paris.

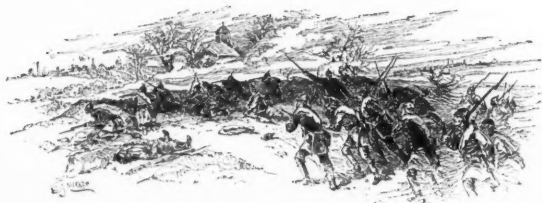
Fac-simile of a Note from M. Jules Favre.

stuck in their saddles, and ornamented by the little flags of blue and white, headed the advancing column. They were followed by the Saxons, with their light-blue coats, who were succeeded by the Bavarian rifle-men, with their heavy uniform and martial tread. Afterward followed more of the Uhlans, and occasionally a squad of the Bismarck cuirassiers, with their white jackets, black hats, and waving plumes, recalling to mind, perhaps, among the more intelligent French observers, the celebrated cuirassiers of Nansousty and La Tour Maubourg, in the wars of the first Napoleon. Now came the artillery, with its pieces of six, which must have extorted the admiration of all military men by its splendid appearance and wonderful precision of movement. Next fell into line the royal guard of Prussia,

thicker and faster, and forming by companies, as they swept down the avenue to the strains of martial music, the crowd seemed to be awed into silence, and no other sound was heard but the tramp of the soldiery and the occasional word of command. The only disturbance that I saw was occasioned by some individual advancing from the sidewalk and giving his hand to a German cavalry-man, whereat the crowd "went" for him. But his backing seemed so powerful that the discontents soon dispersed without any further disturbance. The entry of the main body of the troops occupied about two hours, and after that they began to disperse into the various quarters of the city to which they had been assigned, in search of their lodgings. We were busily engaged at the legation almost the entire

day, endeavoring to secure protection for the American apartments and property. At five o'clock I went to see M. Jules Favre in relation to the sudden and indiscriminate billeting of the German soldiers upon the American residents, and learned from him of the probabilities of the ratification of the treaty of peace by the assembly at Bordeaux that evening, and of his hopes that everything would be settled before the next morning, when the German troops would be withdrawn from the city. He told me that there would be no doubt about the ratification of the treaty. He hoped it would have been ratified the night before, and thus have prevented the entry of the Germans into Paris at all. But M. Thiers unfortunately had been delayed in reaching Bordeaux, and which had postponed the action on the treaty in the assembly until that day. M. Favre was kind enough to tell me in this interview that he would send me a notice of the ratification of the treaty the moment he received it, and he kept his word, for as soon as the matter was completed he sent me the notice. In returning from the Foreign Office, on the other side of the Seine I found the bridge guarded by French soldiers who resolutely refused to let me pass. Soon a large crowd of roughs appeared and attempted to force the guard, and it appeared for a short time as if a sharp little battle was to be improvised. After standing around for about an hour, I was enabled by the courtesy of a French officer to slip through the guard and finally to reach my residence. My coachman was so thoroughly penetrated with fear of the Prussians that he utterly refused to harness his horses again during the day. I wrote an account of this entry of the Prussians into Paris at eleven o'clock

the same night. The day had opened cloudy and sombre, with a raw and chilly atmosphere. A little after noon the sun had come out bright and warm, and the close of the day was magnificent. I sent two gentlemen out of the legation in the evening to go through the city and report to me the situation. From the Boulevard du Temple to the Arc of Triumph not a store or a restaurant was open, with the exception of two of the latter on the Champs Elysées, which the Germans had ordered to be kept open. There were no excited crowds on the boulevards. What was very remarkable, and without precedent in the memory of the oldest inhabitants, not an omnibus was running in the whole city, and every omnibus office was closed. Neither was there a private or a public carriage to be seen, unless a hearse could be deemed and taken as a "public carriage;" unfortunately, too many of these were then seen in every hour of the day. Paris seemed literally to have died out. There was neither song nor shout in all her streets. The whole population was marching about as if under a cloud of oppression. The gas was not yet lighted, and the streets presented a sinister and sombre aspect. All butcher and barber shops in that part of the city occupied by the Germans were closed, and if the people had not provided themselves for the emergency there would have been an increase of suffering. The Bourse was closed by the order of the syndics of change. No newspapers appeared on that day except the *Journal Officiel*. No placards were posted upon the walls of Paris, and I could hear of no act of violence of any significance. It is but just to say that the people of Paris bore themselves during all that cruel experience with a degree of dignity and forbearance which did them infinite credit.



## SETH'S BROTHER'S WIFE.

*By Harold Frederic.*

### CHAPTER VI.

#### IN THE NAME OF THE FAMILY.

MISS SABRINA sat by her accustomed window an hour after the return from the grave, waiting for Albert. The mourning dress, borrowed for the occasion from a neighbor, was cut in so modern a fashion, contrasted with the venerable maiden's habitual garments, that it gave her spare figure almost a fantastic air. The bonnet, with its yard of dense, coarse-ribbed crape, lay on the table at her elbow, beside her spectacles and the unnoticed Bible. Miss Sabrina was ostensibly looking out of the window, but she really saw nothing. She was thinking very steadily about the coming interview with her nephew, and what she would say to him, and wondering, desponding, hoping about his answers.

The door opened, and Albert entered. "You wanted to see me, Aunt, so Annie said," he remarked gravely, in a subdued tone.

She motioned him to a chair and answered, in a solemn voice curiously like his own: "Yes, there's some things I want to say to you, all by yourself."

They sat for some moments in silence, the lawyer watching his aunt with amiable forbearance, as if conscious that his time was being wasted, and she, poor woman, groping in a novel mental fog for some suitable phrases with which to present her views. Under Albert's calm, uninspiring gaze those views seemed to lose form, and diminish in intelligence as much as in distinctness. It had all been so clear to her mind—and now she suddenly found it fading off into a misty jumble of speculations, mere castles in the air. She had expected to present an unanswerable case lucidly and forcibly to her lawyer nephew; instead, it seemed increasingly probable that he would scout the thing as ridiculous—and, what was worse, be justified in so doing. So it was that she finally made

her beginning doubtfully, almost dolefully:

"Of course I dunno haow you feel about it, Albert, but I can't help thinking something ought to be settled ababout th' farm, while yer here."

"Settled? How settled?" asked Albert. There was a dry, dispassionate fibre in his voice which further chilled her enthusiasm.

"Why—well—you knaow—what I mean, Albert," she said, almost pathetically. It was so hard to know just how to say things to Albert.

"On the contrary, I don't in the least know what you mean. What do you want settled about the farm? What is there to settle about it?"

"Oh, nothin', ef yeh don't choose to understand," said Miss Sabrina.

Another period of silence ensued. Albert made a movement as if to rise, and said:

"If there isn't anything more, I think I'll go down again."

There was an artificial nicety of enunciation about this speech, which grated on the old lady's nerves. She squared her shoulders and turned upon her nephew.

"Naow what's the use of bein' mean, Albert? Yeh dew knaow what I'm thinking of, jis' ez well ez I dew! Yeh unly want to make it ez hard fer me to tell yeh as yeh possibly kin. I s'pose thet's the lawyer of it!"

Albert smiled with all his face but the eyes, and slightly, lifting his hands from his fat knees, turned them palms up, in mute deprecation of his aunt's unreasonableness. The gesture was as near the shoulder-shrug as the self-contained lawyer ever permitted himself to go. It was a trifle, but it angered the old maid enough to remove the last vestige of hesitation from her tongue:

"Well, ef yeh *don't* knaow what I mean, then I'll tell yeh! I mean that ef th' Fairchilds are goin' to be a Dearborn Caounty fam'ly, 'n' hole their heads up

amongst folks, ther's got to be a change o' some sort right away. Your father's let everything slide year after year, till there's pesky little lef' naow to slide on. He's behine hand agin in money matters, even with th' Pratt mortgage on top of t'others. What's wuss, it's in everybody's maouth. They've left him off th' board at th' cheese-factory this year, even; of course they say, it's cuz he never 'tended th' meetin's—but I knaow better! It's jis' cuz Lemuel Fairchild's goin' deown hill, 'n' the farm's goin' to rack 'n' ruin, 'n' ev'ry-buddy knaows it. Jis' think of it? Why, 'twas th' Fairchilds made that cheese-factory, 'n' it's allus gone by aour name, 'n' we used to sen' th' milk of a hundred 'n' thirty caows there—almost as much as all th' rest of 'em put to-gither—'n' ez I said to Leander Crump, when he was squirmen' raound tryin' to make me b'lieve they didn't mean nothin' by droppin' Lemuel aout o' th' board, says I—'Nobuddy ever 'spected a table-spoonful o' water in aour milk!'—'n' he colored up, I tell yeh!"

"No doubt," said Albert, impassively.

Miss Sabrina paused to mentally retrace her argument, and see if this remark had any special bearing. She could discover none, and grew a little angrier.

"Well, then, th' question's right here. My father, your grandfather, made a name fer hisself, and a place for his family, here in Dearborn Caounty, second to nobuddy. Fer years 'n' years I kin remember thet th' one question people ast, when it was proposed to dew anything, was 'What does Seth Fairchild think 'bout it?' He went to th' Senate twice; he could 'a gone to Congress from this deestrick time 'n' time agin, if he'd be'n a mine to. Ev'ry-buddy looked up to him. When he died, all of a sudden, he lef' Lemuel th' bes' farm, th' bes' stock, th' bes' farm-haouse, fer miles raound. Well, thet's forty year ago. I've lived here threw it all. I've swallered my pride every day in th' week, all thet time. I've tried to learn myself a humble spirit—but I've hed to see this place, and the family, goin' daown, daown, daown!"

There were tears in the old maid's eyes now, as she spoke, tears of morti-

fication and revolt against her helplessness, for she seemed to read the failure of her appeal in the placid face of her nephew, with its only decent pretence of interest. She went on, with a rising voice:

"You knaow a little of haow things hev' gone, though you've allus took precious good pains to knaow ez little ez yeh could. You knaow that when you were a boy you were a rich man's son, with yer pony, 'n' yer dancin' lessons, 'n' yer college eddication; 'n' yer mother dressed well, 'n' had a kerridge, 'n' visited with th' bes' people of Albany, people who were *my* friends tew when I used to go to Albany with yer grandfather. 'N' what hev we come to? Yer mother slaved her life aout, lost all her ambition, lost all her pride, saw things goin' to th' dogs and didn't knaow haow to stop 'em—sakes forbid thet I should say anything agin Sissy; she did all she could; p'raps 'twould 'ev gone different if she'd be'n a different kine o' woman, p'raps not; there's no use talkin' 'bout thet. 'N' ef I'd hed *my* say, tew, maybe things'd be'n different; but it's ez it is, 'n' it's no use cryin' over spilt milk.

"Father never meant to be hard with me. When he lef' me nothin' but a living aout o' th' farm, he expected, ev'rybuddy expected, my Aunt Sabrina'd leave me a clean sixty thaousand dollars when she died. She was an ole woman, 'n' a widow, 'n' she hed no childern. She'd allus promised my father thet if I was named after her—confaound her name!—I shaould be her heir. 'N' then, less'n a year after his death what does the old huzzy up 'n' do but marry some fortune hunter young enough to be her son, 'n' give him every cent she hed in the world. He led her a fine dance of it, tew, 'n' serve her right! But there I was, lef' 'thaout a thing 'cep' a roof over my head.

"'N' then Lemuel, nothin' 'ud do but he must go to Califfory when the gold cry riz, 'n' no sooner 'd he git there than he was homesick 'n' hed to come back; 'n' when he got back, 'n' begun to hear what fortunes them who'd gone aout with him were a making, than he must start aout again. But where it 'd be'n wilderness a few months b'fore, he faound cities naow, 'n' ev'ry chance took up; then

he got robbed o' all his money, 'n' hed to borror, 'n' then he took chills 'n' fever off th' isthmus, 'n' hed to lay in quarantine fer weeks, on 'caount o' th' yellah fever; it'd be'n a poor year on the farm, 'n' when he got back, it took ev'ry cent of his ready money to set himself right.

"From thet day to this, his Californy luck has stuck to him like death to a nigger, tell here, to-day, the Fitches don't think it wuth while to come to your poor mother's fun'ral—I kin remember Lije Fitch when he was glad enough to beg beans o' my father fer seed—'n' I'm wearing borrored mournin' of Sarah Andrewses, a mile tew big for me!"

"It seems to me I've been told all this a good many times, Aunt Sabrina," said Albert, as his aunt stopped and glared at him, trembling with the excitement of her peroration. "There's nothing very pleasant in it, for either of us, to listen to or talk about; but I don't see that there's anything more than I've heard over and over again, except about your having on another woman's dress, and I don't assume that I'm expected to interfere about *that*!"

Poor Miss Sabrina was too deeply moved, and too much in earnest, to note the sarcastic levity underlying the lawyer's conclusion. She caught only the general sense of a negative response, and looked at her nephew steadily with a gaze half indignant, half appealing.

"Then you won't dew anything, ay?" she asked at last.

"Oh, I am very far from saying that. *That's* another thing. You send for me, saying that you have an important communication to make to me—at least, I assume that it is important, from the circumstances surrounding the request. I come, and you first insist that I know as well as you do what you mean, and then, when I demur, you rehearse all the unfortunate details of my father's failure in life. I suggest that these are already tolerably familiar to me, and *this* mild statement you construe as a definite refusal on my part to do something—what, I don't know."

"I declare, Albert, you better send in a bill fer givin' me this consultation. I never knew a son who could take his father's ruin 'n' his family's disgrace so

cool before. I s'pose *that's* th' lawyer of it, tew!"

"Perhaps it's an advantage that some one of the family should keep cool, Aunt, and look at things one by one, in their true relation. Now, if you have any proposition to make to me, any plan to present for my consideration, I should like to hear it—because really this other style of conversation is profitless beyond description. In a word, what do you want me to do?"

"What do I want yeh to do?" The old maid leaned forward and put a thin, mittied hand on Albert's knee, looking eagerly into his face, and speaking almost shrilly. "I want yeh to take this farm, to come here to live, to make it a rich gentleman's home agin! to put the Fairchilds up once more where my father left 'em."

"Yes?" was the provokingly unenthusiastic response.

Miss Sabrina felt that she had failed. She put her spectacles on, and took the Bible into her lap, as if to say that she washed her hands of all mundane matters. But it did not suit Albert to regard the interview as closed.

"There is one thing you don't seem to see at all, Aunt," he said; "that is, that Dearborn County is relatively not altogether the most important section of the Republic, and that it is quite possible for a man to win public recognition or attain professional distinction in other communities which might reconcile him to a loss of prestige here. It may sound like heresy to you, but I am free to admit that the good opinion of the business men of New York City, where I am regarded as a successful sort of man, seems to me to outweigh all possible questions as to how I am regarded by Elhanan Pratt and Leander Crump and—and that Baptist gentleman, for instance, whom you had here to-day. The world has grown so large, my dear aunt, since your day, that there are thousands upon thousands of Americans now who go all their lives without ever once thinking about Dearborn County's opinion. Of course I can understand how deeply you must feel what you regard as a social decline in the eyes of your neighbors. But truly, it does not specially affect me. They are not my neighbors; if I seem

to them to be of less importance than I was in my boyhood, when I had a pony, I can't help it, and I am sure I don't want to. Frankly, to use my mother's old phrase, I don't care a cotton hat for their opinion—good, bad, or indifferent. It is this, I think, which you leave out of your calculation."

Miss Sabrina had listened, with the Book opened only by a finger's width. The elaborate irony of her nephew's words had escaped her, but she saw a gleam of hope in his willingness to discuss the matter at all.

"But then this is the home o' the Fairchilds; the family belongs to Dearborn Caounty; father was allus spoken of ez Seth Fairchild o' Dearborn, jis' as much ez—ez Silas Wright o' Dutchess."

"Of course that last is a powerful argument," said Albert with a furtive smile twitching at the corners of his mouth. "But, after all, the county-family idea doesn't seem to attract me much. Why, aunt, do you know that your grandfather Roger was a journeyman shoemaker, who walked all the way here from Providence? There was nothing incongruous in his son becoming a Senator. Very well; if you have a state of society where sudden elevations of this sort occur, there will inevitably be corresponding descents—just as lean streaks alternate with fat in the bacon of commerce. The Fairchilds went up—they come down. They have exhausted the soil. Do you see?"

"Nao! I don't see a bit! 'N' I b'lieve at heart you're jis' ez prauod ez I be!"

"Proud? Yes! Proud of myself, proud of my practice, proud of my position. But proud because three or four hundred dull countrymen, seeing my cows sleek, my harness glossy, my farm well in order, and knowing that my grandfather had been a State Senator, would consider me a 'likely' man—no, not at all."

Albert rose at this to go, and added, as he turned the door-knob:

"As soon as he's equal to it, Aunt Sabrina, I'll get father to go over his affairs with me, and I'll try and straighten them out a trifle. I dare say we can find some way out of the muddle."

"But yeh won't take up the thing yer-

self? Yeh won't dew what I wanted yeh tew?"

The lawyer smiled, and said: "What really? Come here and be a farmer?"

Miss Sabrina had risen, too, and came toward her nephew. "No," she said, "not a farmer. Be a country gentleman, 'n'—'n'—a Congressman!"

Albert smiled again, and left the room. He smiled to himself going down the stairs, and narrowly escaped forgetting to change his expression of countenance when he entered the living room, where were sitting people who had not entirely forgotten the fact that it was a house of mourning.

For Albert had a highly interesting idea in his mind, both interesting and diverting. Curiously enough he had begun developing it from the moment when his aunt first disclosed her ambition for him. At the last moment, in a blind way she had suggested the first political office that entered her mind as an added bribe. She could not know that her astute nephew had, from the first suggestion of her plan, been trying to remember whether it was Jay and Adams Counties, or Jay and Morgan, that were associated with Dearborn in the Congressional District; or that, when she finally in despair said, "Be a country gentleman and a Congressman," his brain had already turned over a dozen projects in as many seconds, every one Congressional.

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE THREE BROTHERS.

AFTER the early supper of stale bread, saltless butter, dark dried apple-sauce, and chippy cake had been disposed of, Lemuel returned to his rocking-chair by the stove, Aunt Sabrina and Isabel took seats, each at a window, and read by the fading light, and Albert put on his hat, lighted a cigar, and went out. His brother John stood smoking a pipe in the yard, leaning against the high well-curb, his hands deep in his pantaloons pockets, and his feet planted far to the front and wide apart. Seth was coming from the barns toward the well, with a bucket in his hand. Albert

walked across to the curb, and the three brothers were alone together for the first time in years.

"It does one good to be out of doors such an evening as this," said Albert. "It seems to me it would be better if father would get out in the open air more, instead of sitting cooped up over that stove all the while."

"When a man's been out in the open air, rain or shine, snow or blow, for fifty years, he ought to have earned the right to stay inside, if he wants to. That's about the only reward there is at the end of a farmer's life," answered Seth, turning the calf-bucket upside down beside John and sitting on it. Seth had his old clothes on once more, and perhaps there was some consciousness of the contrast between his apparel and that of his black-clad brethren in the truculent tone of his reply.

John had nodded at Albert on his approach, and thrust his feet a trifle farther forward. He still stood silent, looking meditatively at the row of poplars on the other side of the road through rings of pipe-smoke.

"So you don't think much of farm work, eh?" said Albert.

"Who does?" said Seth, sententiously.

A considerable period of silence ensued. Albert had never had a very high idea of his younger brothers' conversational qualities, and had rarely known how to talk easily with them, but to-night it seemed a greater task than ever. He offered them cigars in a propitiatory way. Seth accepted and lit one; John said, "Thanks, I prefer a pipe," and silence reigned again.

It was twilight now, and in the gathering dusk there was no sign of motion about, nor any sound save the tinkle of a sheep-bell in the pasture opposite.

John's pipe burned out, and Albert pressed a cigar upon him again.

"I want you to try them," he said, almost pleadingly, "I'm sure you'll like them. They are a special brand the steward at the Union League gets for me."

This time John consented, and he seemed to feel that the act involved a responsibility to talk, for he said, with an effort at amiability as he struck a match:

"Your wife seems to be looking very well."

"Yes, Isabel's health is perfect, and it always benefits her to get out in the country. That's a kind of Irishism isn't it? I mean it makes her good health more obvious."

"Good health is a great thing," John answered.

The conversation was running empties again, almost at the start. Albert made a heroic effort to strengthen it.

"Well, this is a regular quakers' meeting," he said, briskly. "We see each other so seldom, we are almost strangers when we do meet. I want to be frank with you, come now, and you should be frank with me. You have something on your minds, I can see. Isn't it something I ought to know?"

Seth spoke again: "Perhaps on the evening of one's mother's funeral it isn't to be expected that even brothers should feel chatty."

The village journalist felt the injustice of this comment from the youngster.

"No, Seth," he said, "don't snap Albert up in that fashion. I dare say he feels the thing, in his own way, as much as the rest of us. You are right, Albert; there *is* something, and I'll tell you plainly what it is. Do you see those poplars over there? In the morning their shadows come almost to our front door. Father planted them with his own hands. When I was a boy, I used to play over there, and climb up on to the bolls, and pretend I was to build houses there, like in 'Swiss Family Robinson.' Well, that land passed out of our hands so long ago—it's been an old story for years. Do you see the roof of the red school-house over back of the hill?" turning toward the South. "Or no, the light is too poor now, but you know where it is. When I used to cut 'cross lots to school there, I went the whole way over father's land. Now, if I wanted to go there, how many people would I trespass on, Seth?"

"Ferguson owns the clover meadow, and Pratt has the timothy meadow, and what we used to call the berry patch belongs to Sile Thomas; he's begun to build a house on it."

"Precisely. Why, even the fence

close to where mother's grave is, divides ours from another man's land now."

"Sabrina spoke to me about all this this afternoon," said Albert, hesitatingly, "and I tried, as I often have before, to make her understand that that must be the natural course of affairs, so long as the East tries to compete with the West in farming."

"Well, that may be all right, but Elhanan Pratt seems to manage to compete with the West, as you call it, and so do the Fergusons and all the rest of them. We are the only ones who appear to get left, every time. Of course, it's somebody's fault. Father's been a poor manager, no use of denying that. But that doesn't make it any the easier to bear. Father hardly knows which way to turn for money; he might have scraped through the year if hops had had a good season, but at nine cents a pound it was hardly worth while to take them to the depot. You can't clear expenses at less than eleven cents. And then if he does have a fairly decent year, his hop-pickers are always the most drunken, idle gang of them all, who eat their heads off, and steal more fruit and chickens than they pick boxes, and if anybody's hops are spoiled in the kiln, you can bet on their being Fairchild's, every time. And three years ago, it was the hop merchant who failed, just at the opportune moment, and let father in for a whole year's profit and labor. Of course, it's all bad luck, mismanagement, whatever you like to call it, and it can't be helped, I suppose. But it makes a man sour, and it broke poor mother's heart. And then here's Seth."

"Oh, never mind me, I can stand it, I guess, if the rest can. I'm not complaining" came from the figure on the bucket—only dimly to be seen now, in the shadow of the curb, and the increasing darkness.

"Here's Seth," continued John, without noting the disclaimer. "You and I had some advantages—of course, mine were not to be compared with yours, but still I was given a chance, such as it was, and I don't know that I would trade what I learned at work during college years for a college education—but this poor boy, who's thought about him, who's given him a chance to show what's in

him? He's been allowed to come up as he could, almost like any farm laborer. His mother tried to do her little, but what spirit did she have for it, and what time did the drudgery here give him? Thank God he's had the stuff in him to work at education himself, and he's got the making of the best man of us three. But it's no thanks to you. And *that's* why we feel hard, Albert. Nobody supposes you could make a good farmer and manager out of father; nobody blames you for a bad hop season, or the dishonesty of Biggs. But I do say that of us three brothers there's one who frets and worries over the thing, and though he's a poor man, does all he can afford to do, and more too, to help make it better; and there's another, young, ambitious, capable, whose nose is held down to the grindstone, and the best years of whose life are being miserably spent in a hopeless wrestling with debt and disaster; and there's a third brother, the oldest brother, rich, easy, enjoying all the luxuries of life, who don't give a damn about it all! *That's* what I say, and if you don't like it, you needn't!"

The silence which ensued was of the kind that can be felt. The two cigars at the corners of the old curb glowed intermittently in the darkness. John's had gone out during his speech, and as he re-lighted it the glare of the match showed an excited, indignant face. There was no room for doubt, after the momentary exhibit which the red light made, that John was very much in earnest.

Albert was thinking laboriously on his answer. Meantime, he said, to fill the interval, "Do you like the cigar?"

"Yes; a fifteen-center, isn't it?"

Albert had it in his mind to say truthfully that he paid \$180 per thousand, but the fear of invidious comparisons rose before him in time, and he said, "About that, I think?"

He waited a moment, still meditating, and threw out another stop-gap: "It's curious how the rhetorical habit grows on a man who writes leading articles. I noticed that you used three adjectives every time, the regular cumulative thing, you know."

"Maybe so; it would be more to the purpose to hear what you think about

the spirit of my oration; the form doesn't matter so much."

"Well, I will tell you, John," said Albert, slowly, still feeling his way, "to speak frankly, no doubt there's a good deal in what you say. I feel that there is. But you ought to consider that it isn't easy for a man living in a great city, immersed in business cares, and engrossed in the labors of his profession, to realize all these things, and see them as you, who are here on the ground, see them. It's hardly fair to attack me as heartless, when you present these facts to me for the first time."

"For the first time! You ought to have seen them for yourself without presenting. And then you said Sabrina had often discussed the subject with you."

"Oh, but her point of view is always family dignity, the keeping up of the Fairchilds' homestead in baronial state, and that sort of thing. You should have heard her this afternoon, telling me how her father's name used to be coupled with Dearborn County, just as Silas Wright's was with Dutchess—either Dutchess or Delaware, I forget which she said—but it was very funny."

"Sabrina and I haven't spoken for I don't know how long, and we're not likely to again in a hurry, but for all that I'm bound to say I wish some others of the family had as much pride as she's got," said John. "Whatever else she may be, she's as loyal and faithful to the family idea, as jealous of the family's name, as any old Spanish grandee. And I confess the Silas Wright thing doesn't seem funny to me at all—any fellow with the right kind of a heart in him would feel that it was deucedly pathetic—the poor old maid clinging through the shipwreck to that one spar of support—the recollection of a time when her father was bigger than his county. Such things oughtn't to be laughed at."

Albert lost his patience. "Confound it, man, do you want to force me into a quarrel—this night of all others? By George, was there ever such a brace of brothers! I come out here to get you by yourselves, to talk over with you some plans that have occurred to me for setting things right here—and I haven't had a civil answer yet from

either of you. First it's the youngster who scowls and snarls at me, and then you read me lofty lectures on my behavior, and then both together in concerted condemnation. No wonder I come rarely to the farm! It's enough to sicken any man of family ties, to be bullyragged in this way. I've a good mind to tell you you can all go to the devil, and be hanged to you!"

The figure on the bucket rose to its feet with a spring, so energetically that there seemed a menace in the action. The village editor restrained this movement with a quiet hand, and a whispered "Keep cool, Seth." Then he said with exaggerated calmness of voice:

"Personally, perhaps, I shouldn't mind much if you did. But there are others to look after, and so, before you do, it might be worth while to learn what the fine alternative was to have been. It would be a great pity not even to hear these noble plans with which you were primed, you say, when you came out."

"But you must admit, John, that you and Seth to-night have been enough to try the patience of a saint."

"Oh, yes, we admit that. Go on!"

"Well, you've made it a little difficult for me to develop my plans—they were scarcely formed in my mind. In a general way, I wanted to consult you about freeing the farm, perhaps buying back some of the original land that has gone, putting the house in shape again, improving the stock, placing father and Sabrina beyond the chance of ever being embarrassed again—and—and—doing something for Seth."

"Nobody wants you—" began the impatient Seth.

"Youngster, you shut up!" said John, again using the quieting hand. "Do you really mean all this, Albert?"

"I should scarcely have spoken in detail as I have, otherwise," answered the lawyer loftily.

"Well, this—" said John, "this takes a fellow's breath away."

"If you hadn't been in such haste to impute bad motives and convict me without judge or jury, perhaps the effect of my plans might not have been so overpowering."

"Yes, we did you an injustice, Albert, clearly we did. We were full of the idea

that all these troubles rolled off you like water off a duck's back. It seems that was our mistake. But—what's your scheme?"

"Definitely, I have none, except to do all I can in the way we may decide will be best all around. I have been thinking some of coming to live here myself, say from May to November of each year, and taking the farm into my own hands."

"H'm—m! That might have its advantages, perhaps—but——"

"Oh, I know what you mean. If I do, everybody's rights shall be respected. We'll fix that beyond question, to your satisfaction, before a thing is done."

"I don't care about myself, particularly, you know that; but then there's Seth, you know—we've always figured on the farm as his. It's true he don't want to be a farmer, that he hates the whole thing, but still, that represents all his capital, so to speak, and——"

"My dear John, that shall all be arranged. I am a childless man—probably always shall be. As long as Father lives the farm shall remain in his name. Either his will can be in my favor, or I can manage the farm as a trustee for all three of us, after he's gone. In either case, you shall both be protected in turn by my will—absolutely protected. Meantime, what do you want me to do for Seth? What does he want to do?"

"Nothing needs to be done for me," began Seth, "I can——"

"Now, youngster, *will* you be quiet!" said John, in mock despair. "I'll tell you what you can do for Seth, and do easily. Get him a place on some decent newspaper, in New York or one of the larger cities of the State, and let him have money enough to eke out a small salary at first, so that he can begin at editorial work instead of tramping up through the reporter's treadmill, as I had to. That's all Seth'll ask, and it will be the making of him."

"Begin at editorial work—Seth? Nonsense!"

"No nonsense about it. For two years back Seth has been doing some of the best work on my paper—work that's been copied all over the State."

"Bless my soul, what a literary family we are!" said the lawyer. "Does Aunt Sabrina write, too? Perhaps those love

poems you have on the last page are hers."

John continued, without noticing the interjection. "Do you remember that long article on 'Civil Service Reform' we had in the *Banner* last January?"

"I don't think I do, John. To be frank, although we enjoy having you send us the *Banner* immensely, occasionally it happens that the stress of professional duties compels me to miss reading a number."

"Well that article was reprinted in all the big papers, from Boston to Chicago. I never knew any other thing from a little village paper to travel so far, or attract so much attention. I had lots of letters about it, too. That article was Seth's—all his own. I didn't change a word in it. And he's hardly seen anything of the world yet, either."

The lawyer was heard chuckling, when John's voice died away in the darkness. The cigars had long since burned out, and the men could with difficulty see one another. The two younger brothers waited, the one surprised, the other increasingly indignant, to learn the cause of Albert's hilarity.

"Do you realize, John," he said at last, with merriment still in his voice, "what a delightful commentary on civil service reform your words make? The best article on that doctrine is written by a youngster who has never left the farm—who doesn't know the difference between a Custom House and a letter-box on a lamp-post! Ho, ho! I must tell that to Chauncey when I see him."

An hour later, John and Seth still leaned against the mossy curb, smoking and talking over the words of their elder brother, who some time before had gone in to avoid the dew-fall.

"I wonder if we *have* misjudged him, after all," said Seth. "I'm almost ashamed to accept his favors, after the way I pitched into him."

"I wonder what his scheme really is," mused the more experienced village editor.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### ALBERT'S PLANS.

It became generally known, before Sunday came again, that Albert was to

take the farm, and that Seth was to go to the city—known not only along the rough, lonesome road leading over the Burfield Hills, which had once been a proud turnpike, with hospitable taverns at every league, and the rumbling of great coaches and the horn of the Post-boy as echoes of its daily life of bustle and profit, and now was a solitary thoroughfare to no place in particular, with three or four gaunt old farm-houses, scowling in isolation, to the mile—not only on this road, and at the four corners below, but even at Thessaly people learned of the coming change as if by magic, and discussed it as a prime sensation. It need not be added that the story grew greatly in telling—grew too ponderous to remain an entity, and divided itself into several varying and, ultimately, fiercely conflicting sections.

The Misses Cheesborough had the best authority for saying that Albert had acted in the most malignant and shameful manner, seizing the farm, and turning poor Seth out of doors, and it was more than a suspicion in their minds that the feeble old father would soon be railroaded off to an asylum.

On the other hand, Miss Tabitha Wilcox, who by superior vigor and resource held her own very well against the combined Misses Cheesborough, knew, absolutely *knew*, that Albert had behaved most handsomely, paying off all the mortgages, making a will in favor of John and Seth, and agreeing to send Seth to college, and what was more, Miss Tabitha would not be surprised, though some others might be, if the public-spirited Albert erected a new library building in Thessaly as a donation to the village.

Between these two bold extremes there was room for many shades of variation in the story, and many original bents of speculation. Down at the cheese factory they even professed to have heard that a grand coal deposit had been surreptitiously discovered on the Fairchild farm, and that Albert was merely the agent of a syndicate of city speculators who would presently begin buying all the land roundabout. Old Elhanan Pratt did not credit this, but he did write to his son in Albany, a clerk in one of the departments, to find out if

a charter for a railroad near Thessaly had been applied for. The worst of it was, neither John nor Seth would talk, and as for Albert, he had gone back to New York, leaving his wife behind.

On the farm the fortnight following the funeral passed without event. In the lull of field labor which precedes haying time, there was not much for Seth to do. He went down to the river several times on solitary fishing trips; it seemed to him now that he was saying farewell not only to the one pastime which never failed him in interest or delight, but to the valley itself, and the river. How fond he was of the stream, and all its belongings!

More like home than ever the old farm house on the hill seemed some of these haunts to which he now said goodbye—the shadowed pool under the butternut-tree, with its high, steep bank of bare clay where, just under the overhanging cornice of sod, the gypsy swallows had made holes for their nests, and at the black base of which silly rock bass lay waiting for worms and hooks; the place farther up where the river grew sharply narrow, and deep, dark water sped swiftly under an ancient jam of rotting logs, and where by creeping cautiously through the alders, and gaining a foothold on the birch which was the key to the obstructing pile, there were pike to be had for the throwing, and sometimes exciting struggles with angry black bass, who made the pole bend like a whip, and had an evil trick of cutting the line back under the logs; and then the broader stretch of water below the ruined paper-mill's dam, where the wading in the thigh-deep rifts was so pleasant, and where the white fish would bite in the swift water almost as gamely as trout, if one had only the knack of playing his line rightly in the eddies.

A score of these spots Seth had known and loved from the boyhood of twine and pin-hooks; they seemed almost sacredly familiar now, as he wandered up and down the stream, dividing his attention between the lures and wiles of the angler's art and musings on the vast change of scene which was so close before him. Ah, how fair were the day-dreams he had idly, fondly built for himself here in these old haunts, with king-

fishers and water-rats for sympathizers, and the ceaseless murmur of the water, the buzz of the locusts in the sun, the croak of the frogs among the reeds, for a soft, inspiring chorus of accompaniment to his thoughts!

Now these dreams were really to come true; he was actually going to the city, to wear decent clothes, to mingle as much as he chose with men of wisdom and refinement, to attain that one aim and vision of his life, a place on a great paper!

It was only here by the river, rod in hand, that he seemed able to fully realize the beatitude of the vista. So as often as he could he came, and if there was a ground-note of sorrow at leaving these nooks, this dear old river, there was also a triumphant song of exaltation in the air, the water, the sunshine, which he could not hear on the farm.

Partly because these excursions generally led him from the house before she made her appearance mornings, partly because he felt vaguely that his own victory over fate involved disappointment for her, Seth did not see much of Isabel during her husband's absence. So far as he knew, she had taken the news of Albert's determination to move into the country quietly enough. Neither by word or sign had she discovered to Seth any distaste for the prospect. But none the less he had a half-guilty conviction that she did not like it, and that she must blame him, or at least have some feeling against him, for it. She had spoken so earnestly to him about the curse of existence in the country; it was not conceivable to him that she should suddenly accept for herself, without protest or repining, the very life she had thus commiserated with him about.

Yet it seemed after all that he was mistaken. It was the evening after Albert's return, and Annie had come over after supper, ostensibly to borrow a wrapper-pattern from Isabel, but really, it need not be doubted, to hear the news.

What news there was to be given out the eldest brother dispensed to the family circle, after Alvira had cleared away the "tea-things."

That domestic had a clear idea of making one in the circle, and, hastening

in from the kitchen without her apron, drew up a chair to sit with the others, and enjoy the revelations which, from Albert's manner during supper, all felt to be impending. But the invasion of city manners, which she and Milton had deplored and ridiculed for a fortnight back, had an unsuspected bitterness in its train for her. The lawyer looked at her coolly, as he struck a match on the under side of the mantel-piece, and asked: "Haden't you better go out, Alvira, and see that the chickens don't get into the kitchen?"—and she flounced out again, with nose in air, and black eyes flashing.

Albert lighted a cigar, put an arm-chair down near the old rocker in which his father sat, and took his seat. Near the open door, overlooking the farm-yard and the barns, and full in the light from the west, sat Miss Sabrina, knitting, and Isabel, with a paper. At the latter's feet, on a hassock, was Annie, and Seth sat on the doorstep.

"Father," said Albert, "things have been arranged in New York so that I can speak, now, about the plans which I hinted of ten days ago."

The old man nodded his head, and said, plaintively: "Whatever yew think best, Albert, s'long as the boys git a fair shaow."

"You needn't worry about that. My business is settled now, I think, so that I can live here six or eight months in the year, say from March till October, running down occasionally, perhaps, but making this my residence. I will take up all the mortgages—perhaps buy back some of the old farm, may be all of it. There are three or four ways in which this can be equitably arranged—we'll talk of those in detail later on, some day when John can come up. I will have the carpenters here in a few days, to look over the house, and figure on putting it in first-class repair. The barns will have to be new throughout. There must be new machinery, new fences, and a pretty thorough weeding out of the cattle. We shall want a carriage-house—but then it's no use of enumerating, there is so much to be done. We will put some money into horseflesh down on Long Island, and see if something can't be done in the way of a

stock-farm. I'm thinking of a trout-pond, up beyond the orchard, in the ravine there, too."

"Oh, Albert, this is what I've be'n prayin' for this thirty year!" It was Sabrina who spoke. There were tears of joy in her eyes.

Lemuel Fairchild seemed rather dazed, not to say dismayed, at the prospect thus bewilderingly unfolded. "It'll cost a heap o' money, Albert," he said at last, rather dubiously, "an' I dunnao' 'baout yer gittin' it back agin."

"That will be *my* look out," said the lawyer, confidently. "At any rate, Isabel and I will make a good home for you and Aunt Sabrina, as long as you both live. It will be a pleasant change for us both. As for Seth——"

There was a pause, and Annie nestled closer to Isabel, with a soft, "Oh yes, about Seth."

"As for Seth, it's time he saw something of life besides grubbing here like a farm-hand. We will try and get along without him here. I've talked the matter over with a friend of mine, the proprietor of the *Tecumseh Chronicle*, and he is willing to give him a start there under the most favorable conditions. The salary will be small at first, of course, but I will supplement it with enough to give him a decent living, if he is frugal. After that, of course, it all depends on himself."

Seth stood up, as these last words were spoken, and replied, stammeringly: "You needn't be afraid of my not trying hard, Albert. I'm sure I'm very grateful to you. It's more than I dared expect you would do for me." He pushed his way past the women to shake hands with his brother, and say again, "It's so good of you."

Albert received these expressions of gratitude benevolently, adding some words of advice, and concluding with, "You had better get ready to start as early next week as you can. One of the *Chronicle* men is going on a vacation, and it's Workman's idea that you would be handy in his absence. You could go, say, Wednesday, couldn't you?"

"So far as getting ready is concerned, I don't know that there is anything to do which couldn't be done in a day. But—but——"

"Of course you will need some things. I'll talk with you about that in the morning. We'll drive down to Thessaly day after to-morrow together."

Albert rose with this to go out and see Milton, and the family interview was at an end.

Miss Sabrina hurried out to the kitchen, impatient to begin discussing with Alvira, as had been her wont for years, this new development in the affairs of the household.

## CHAPTER IX.

### AT "M'TILDY'S" BEDSIDE.

LEMUEL FAIRCHILD sat still, smoking his wooden pipe, and looking absently, straight ahead, into the papered wall. This habit of gazing at nothing was familiar to them all, and when, at Isabel's suggestion, the three young people started for a stroll through the orchard path, they left him entirely without ceremony. This was growing to be the rule; no one in the family now consulted him, or took the trouble to be polite to him. He seemed to have become in his own house merely an article of animated furniture, of not much more importance than the rough-furred sickly old cat who dozed his life away back of the stove.

He sat thus in solitude for some time, blankly studying the grotesque patterns in the old-fashioned wall-paper, and drawing mechanically at the pipe in his mouth, unconscious that no smoke came. Thus Miss Sabrina found him when, after a more than ordinarily sharp passage at arms with Alvira, she returned from the kitchen.

"I swaow! thet girl gits wuss tempered 'n' more presumin' ev'ry day o' her life," she exclaimed.

"Who—Annie?" asked her brother, rousing himself as if from a nap.

"Annie! nao! who's talkin' about her?"

"Oh, nothin', unly I was thinkin' 'baout Annie—'baout her 'n' Seth, yeh knaow," answered Lemuel, apologetically.

"Well, what about 'em?" The query was distinctly aggressive in tone.

"Oh, nothin' much. I was sort o' thinkin'—well, you knaow, S'briny, haow

Sissly used to lot on their makin' a match of it—'n' I was kine o' wond'rin' ef this here notion o' Seth's goin' away wouldn't knock it all in th' head."

"Well?" Miss Sabrina's monosyllabic comment had so little of sympathy or acquiescence in it, that Lemuel continued in an injured tone and with more animation, not to say resolution:

"Well, I've hed kine of an idea o' goin' over 'n' talkin' it over with M'tildy. Mebbe that'll be the best thing to dew?"

"Oh, *you* think so, dew yeh? Thet's all th' pride *you've* got lef', is it? I think I see *myself* goin' hangin' raound Matildy Warren, beggin' her to let her granddaughter marry a Fairchild! I'm ashamed of yeh, Lemuel."

"I don't see, much, what ther' is to be ashamed on." He added, with the faintest shadow of a grin on his face: "'N' b'twixt you 'n' me, I don't see 's there's so blamed much fur me to be praoud about, nuther. 'Tain't 's if I was goin' to ask a favor o' M'tildy, at all. She 'n' Sissly used to talk 'baout the thing 's if 'twas settled. 'N' now 't she's gone, 'n' Seth's talkin' o' quittin' th' farm, seems to me it'd be the sensible thing to kind o' fine aout ef M'tildy wouldn't offer th' young folks her farm, ef they'd stay."

"*Very* well, sir. Hev' yer own way," answered Miss Sabrina, with stern formality. "You allus *would* hev' yer own way—and yeh kin go muddle things up to yer heart's content, for all o' me!"

Lemuel watched his sister march to the stairs-door and close it decisively behind her. He was accustomed of old to this proof of her wrath; as far back as he could remember it had been Sabrina's habit to figuratively wash her hands of unpleasant complications on the ground-floor by slamming this self-same door, and going up to sulk in her own room. She did it as a young girl, in the first months of her disagreements with his young wife; it seemed to him a most natural proceeding now, when they were both old, gray-headed people.

Just now, it was a relief to him that she had gone, for if she had stayed he might not have had the courage to put his thoughts into actions. As it was, he took his hat from its nail back of the kitchen-door, and started across lots for the Warren homestead.

There was no danger of not finding Mrs. Warren at home. For seven or eight years she had scarcely stirred beyond her own door, and for the past eighteen months she had been bed-ridden. The front door was opened to Mr. Fairchild by a young slip of a girl, one of the brood of daughters with which a neighboring poor family was weighted down, and all of whom had been driven to seek work at any price among the farmers of the vicinity. It seemed as if there was a Lawton girl in every other farm-house the whole length of the Burfield Road.

The girl ushered him into the gloomy hall, gloomier than ever now in the gathering twilight, and unceremoniously left him there, while she went to announce his presence. He heard through a door ajar at the end of the hall a thin, querulous voice ask, "Which one of the Fairchilds is it?" and the girl's reply, "The old man."

Then the servant returned to him, and with a curt, "Come ahead," led him to the mistress of the house, who lay in her bed-home, in a recess off the living room.

Mrs. Matilda Warren had never been what might be called a popular woman in the neighborhood. She and her husband, the latter dead now for many years, had come from Massachusetts. They were educated people in a sense, and had not mingled easily with their rougher neighbors. The widow Warren had, after her daughter's escapade, carried this exclusiveness to a point which the neighborhood found disagreeable. Gradually she had grown into the recluse habit, and younger generations on the hill-side, eking out the gossip of their elders with fancies of their own, born of stray glimpses of her tall, gaunt figure and pale face, came to regard her with much that same awe which, two centuries before, reputed witches had for children, young and old.

Something of this feeling Lemuel himself was conscious of, as he stood before her. The coverlet came up close under her arms. She wore a wrapper-dress of red flannel. As he entered she raised herself, with an evidently cruel effort, upon her elbow, dragging the pillow down to aid in supporting her

shoulder. She panted with this exertion as she confronted him. Her scanty white hair was combed tightly back from her forehead, and bound in place with a black-velvet band; a natural parting on the side of the hair gave the withered face a suggestion of juvenile jauntiness, in grotesque, jarring contrast with the pale blue eyes which glittered from caverns of dark wrinkles, and the sunken, distorted mouth. She had changed so vastly since their last meeting that Lemuel stood bewildered and silent, staring at her.

She spoke first. "I'm trying to think—it must be twenty year since we've met, Lemuel Fairchild."

"Nigh onto that, M'tildy," he replied, turning his hat in his hands.

"I didn't expect ever to lay eyes on you again, I couldn't come to you, and wouldn't if I could, and I didn't dream you would ever show your face here." The aged woman said this in a high, sharp voice, speaking rapidly and with an ungracious tone.

Lemuel fidgeted with his hat and moved his feet uneasily on the dog-skin rug. "Yeh needn't be afeered, M'tildy, I wouldn't hev' come naow ef it hadn't been somethin' partikler 'bout Annie."

The invalid raised her shoulder from the pillow with a sudden movement, and bent her head forward. "What's happened to her? Is she hurt? Tell me, quick!"

"Oh nao, they ain't nothin' th' matter with her. It's unly 'bout her 'n' Seth. I kine o' thought we ought to talk it over 'n' see haow the land lay. That's all."

"Oh, that's it, is it? *Samantha!*"

Betrayed out of her shrewdness by the suddenness of the summons the servant girl made her immediate appearance through the hall door.

"Yes, I knew you were listening, you huzzy," said Mrs. Warren, grimly. "You get along up stairs, go into Annie's room, an' make a noise of some sort on the melodeon till I call you. Not too much noise, mind; jest enough so I can know you're up there."

As the girl left the room, the invalid explained: "What she don't hear, the rest of the Lawtons won't know. That family's as good as a detective force for

the whole county." Then, in a less amiable tone: "You might as well set down. What is it about my girl an' Seth?"

As Lemuel awkwardly seated himself near the bedside and prepared to answer, a wailing, discordant series of sounds came from the floor above. The knowledge that the girl was creating this melancholy noise to order, and on his account, confused his thought and he found himself stating the case much more baldly than he had intended. "The fact is," he said, stroking his hat over his knee, "Seth's thinkin' o' goin' away to Tecumseh—Albert's got him a place there—'n' so I s'pose it'll be all up b'twixt him 'n' Annie."

The grandmother never took those light, searching eyes off her visitor's face. He felt himself turning uncomfortably red under their malevolent gaze, and wished she would speak. But she said nothing. At last he explained, defensively:

"I thought it'd only be right to tell yeh. I know Sissy 'n' you use to talk abaout th' thing. Th' way she useto talk, speshly jis' fore she died, it 'peared 's if you tew hed it all settled. But Albert's goin' to take th' farm, it seems, 'n' Seth, he's fig'rin' on goin' away to be a neditor, 'n' it looks to me 's if th' hull plan'd fell threw."

Still no reply from the bed. He added, helplessly, "Don't it kind o' seem so to you, M'tildy?"

The wretched discords from the chamber above mocked him. The witch-like eyes from the shadows of the recess began to burn him. It was growing into the dusk, but the eyes had a light of their own, a cold, steely, fierce light. Would she never speak? How he regretted having come!

"I'll tell you what seems to me, Lemuel Fairchild," she said at last, not speaking so rapidly now, and putting a sharp, finishing edge on each of her words. "It seems to me that there's never been but one decent, honorable, likely human bein' in your whole family, an' she came into it by the mistake of marrying you. I blame myself for not remembering the blood that was in you all, an' for thinking that this youngest son of yours was different from the rest.

I forgot that he was a Fairchild like the others, an' I forgot what I owed that family of men, so mean and cowardly and selfish that they have to watch each other like so many hyenas. An' so you've come to tell me that Seth has turned out like his father, like his uncle, like all of his name, eh? The more fool I, to need to be told it!"

Lemuel's impulse was to rise from his chair, and bear himself with offended dignity, but the glitter in the old woman's eyes warned him that the attempt would be a failure. He scowled, put his hat on the other knee, crossed his legs, pretended to be interested in the antics of a kitten which was working havoc with a ball of yarn at his feet. Finally he said:

"You ain't fair to Seth. He's a good boy. He ain't said nothin' nor done nothin' fer yeh to git mad at. Fer that matter, you never was fair to any of us, 'cept Sissy."

"Fair! Fair!" came the answer promptly, and in a swifter measure. "Hear the man! Why, Lemuel Fairchild, you know that you cheated your own brother out of the share in that farm that was his by all rights as much as yours. You *know* that your father intended you both to share alike, that he died too suddenly to make a new will, and that you grabbed everything under a will made when your brother William was thought to be too sickly to ever raise. You *know* that you let him grow up an idle, worthless coot of a fellow, an' then encouraged him—yes, don't deny it, encouraged him, I say—to make a fool of my daughter, and run away with her. You knew I wouldn't look at him as a suitor for Jenny; but you thought I would be soft enough, once they were married, to give him my farm, an' you counted on getting it away from him afterward, just as your father got the Kennard farm before you. You egged him on into the trouble, an' you let him die in it, without help. Oh I know you, Lemuel Fairchild—I know your breed!"

"Your *wife* was a good woman—a million times better than you deserved. *She* knew the wrongs that had been done me, an' Annie, an' her poor ne'er-do-well of a father before her; *she* was anx-

ious to make them good, not I. It was she who talked, year after year, when she ran over here on the sly to visit me, of squaring everything by the young folks' marriage. For a long time I didn't like it. I distrusted the family, as, God knows, I had reason to. But all that I heard of Seth was in his favor. He was hard-working, patient, even-tempered, so everyone said. What little I saw of him I liked. An' I felt sorry for him, too, knowing how dear he was to his mother, and yet how helpless she was to give him advantages an' make something besides a farm-drudge out of him. So, little by little, I gave in to the idea, an' finally it became mine almost as much as Cecily's.

"As for Annie, I don't know how much she has grown to care for him; I'm afraid she's known about our talks, and lotted on 'em, though if anything has passed between them she would have told me. For she's a good girl—a *good* girl—and she'll stand by me, never fear, and say, as I say now, that it's good riddance! D'ye mind? Good riddance to bad rubbish—to your whole miserable, conniving, underhanded family! There ain't an honest hair in your head, Lemuel Fairchild, and there never was. And you can go back to them that sent you, to your old catamaran of a sister and your young sneak of a son, and tell 'em what I think of them, and you, and the whole caboodle of you, that ruined and killed my Jane, and made me a broken old woman before my time, and now tries to break my granddaughter's heart! And the longest day you live, don't ever let me lay eyes on you again. That's all!"

Lemuel groped his way out again through the dark hall, to the front door. The groaning discords from upstairs rose to a triumphant babel of sound as he knocked against the hat-rack, and fumbled for the latch, as if to emphasize and gloat over his discomfiture. The cold evening air, after the sweltering heat of the sick-room, was a physical relief, but it brought no moral comfort.

Old Lemuel was much pained, and even more confused, by the hard words to which he had had to listen. They presented a portrait of himself which he felt to be in no way a likeness, yet

he could not say wherein a single line should be altered. He knew that he was not a bad man; he felt conscious of having done no special wrong, intentionally, to anybody; he had always tried to be fair and square and easy-going with everybody; yet the mischief of it was that all these evil things which the witch-like M'tildy had piled at his door were of indubitable substance, and he could not prove, even to himself, much less to her, that they did not belong there. It was a part of the consistently vile luck of his life that all these malignant happenings should be charged up against him, and used to demonstrate his wickedness. He had not enough mental skill or alertness to sift the unfair from the true in the indictment she had drawn, or to put himself logically in her place, and thus trace her mistakes. He only realized that all these events which she enumerated had served to convince Mrs. Warren that he was a villain. The idea was a new one to him,

and it both surprised and troubled him to find that, as he thought the matter over, he could not see where she was particularly wrong. Yet a villain he had certainly never intended to be—never for a moment. Was this not cruelly hard luck?

And then there was this business about Seth. He had meant it all in the friendliest spirit, all with the best of motives. And how she had snapped him up before he had a chance to explain, and called him a scoundrel and his boy a sneak, and driven him from the house! Here was a muddle for one—and Sabrina had said he would make a muddle of it, as he had of everything else, all through his life. The lonely, puzzled, discouraged old man felt woefully like shedding tears, as he approached his own gate—or no, it was Albert's gate now—and passed the young people chatting there, and realized what a feeble old fool they all must think him.

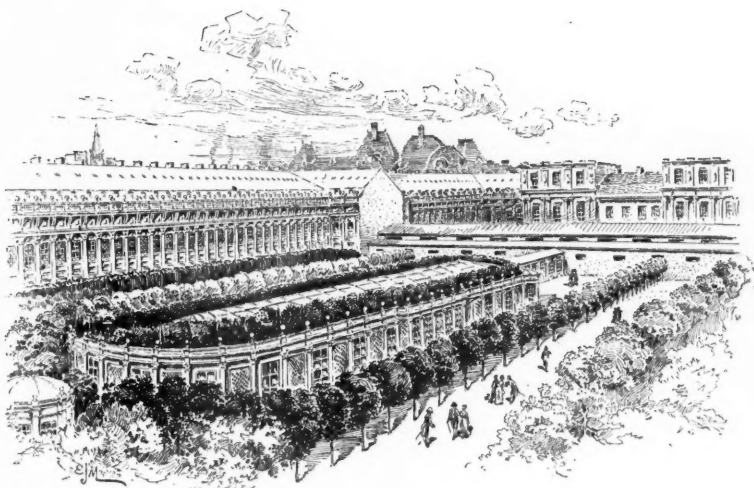
(To be continued.)

## THE LAST FURROW.

*By Charles Edwin Markham.*

THE Spirit of Earth, with glad restoring hands,  
Mid ruin moves, in glimmering chasm gropes;  
And mosses mantle and the bright flower opes;  
But Death the Ploughman wanders in all lands,  
And to the last of Earth his furrow stands.  
The grave is never hidden; fearful hopes  
Follow the dead upon the fading slopes,  
And there wild memories meet upon the sands.

When willows fling their banners to the plain,  
When rumor of winds and sound of sudden showers  
Disturb the dream of winter—all in vain  
The grasses hurry to the graves, the flowers  
Toss their wild torches on their windy towers;  
Yet are the bleak graves lonely in the rain.



The Palais Royal at the Time of the Revolution. From an old Print.

## GLIMPSES AT THE DIARIES OF GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

SOCIAL LIFE AND CHARACTER IN THE PARIS OF THE REVOLUTION.

*By Annie Cary Morris.*

### SECOND PAPER.

It hardly seems possible that Mr. Morris really found himself "not sufficiently brilliant for the constellation" which gathered round Madame de Staël; and his own reason for not entering into the *ton* of this society, "that I should not please here, because I am not sufficiently pleased," seems to offer the only excuse for the feeling he expressed almost every time that he made one of the "constellation." There was no lack of "bel esprit" and brilliant conversation on all topics, and it is possible the key to his feeling may be found in a little lurking sarcasm in his criticism on the few observations he made himself, which, he says, "have more of justice than splendor, and therefore cannot amuse."

Meditating on the quality of the conversation in "this upper region of wits and graces," he concluded that there

was a road to success "here, which I am half tempted to try. It is the sententious style. To arrive at perfection in it one must be very attentive, and either wait till one's opinion be asked or else communicate it in a whisper. It must be clear-pointed and perspicuous, and then it will be remembered, repeated, and respected. This, however, is playing a part not natural to me; I am not sufficiently an economist of my ideas."

Mr. Morris gives a most interesting description of the fashion among the members of the national assembly, of submitting their arguments, before reading them in public, to the criticism of a small, select circle of persons interested in the orator—among whom, Mr. Morris says, "is generally the intimate friend of the speaker, or else the fair whom he intends to make his friend; and this

ceremony does not fail to affect the form at least, and perhaps the subject."

It happened sometimes, however, that a subject appealed strongly to the listeners—the personality of the reader, the pathos of his voice and words, so overpowered their better judgment that, despite the unsoundness of the principles he advocated, his argument met with the fullest applause. Often present at these readings, Mr. Morris's criticism was generally asked for, and given with the candor he usually displayed.

He gives a particularly interesting account of one evening in Madame de Staël's salon, where a party of choice spirits were assembled to listen to Clermont-Tonnerre, "one of the greatest orators of the day," read an oration which he intended to deliver in the national assembly. "It was a very pathetic oration," he says; "the object of which was to show that penalties are the legal compensation for injuries and crimes. The man who is hanged, having by that event paid his debt to society, ought not to be held in dishonor; and, in like manner, he who has been condemned for seven years to be flogged in the galleys should, when he had served out his apprenticeship, be received into good company as if nothing had happened."

This seems a strange doctrine; but was really a strong reaction against the extreme to which the matter had been carried the other way. "Dishonoring thousands for the guilt of one has so shocked the public that this extreme has become fashionable." "The oration was very fine," Mr. Morris says; "very sentimental, very pathetic, and the style harmonious. Shouts of applause and full approbation greeted it."

"Extremely eloquent," he told Monsieur de Tonnerre, he found his speech; but made one or two observations on the reasoning, telling him candidly that "his principles were not very sound." This opinion created universal surprise, and a few more remarks from Mr. Morris "changed the face of things, and brought the company to an opinion so adverse to the reader that his position was universally condemned, and, apparently much mortified, Clermont-Tonnerre left the room. I fear," adds

Mr. Morris, "that I have made an enemy of him."

Did Clermont-Tonnerre really have any faith in an argument that could be killed by one adverse opinion? seems a natural question; and it finds a ready answer in the fact, which Mr. Morris notes, "that the discourse was never delivered in the assembly," and yet he goes on to say: "It was of the kind which produces a decree by acclamation, for sometimes an orator gets up in the midst of another deliberation, makes a full discourse, and closes with a good snug resolution which is carried with a huzza and the clapping of hands," which so shocked Mr. Morris's sense of propriety.

Taking the active interest he did in public affairs, with his ready wit always on the alert to turn a pretty speech or to amuse the society he was in, and with a vein of sarcasm difficult for him to subdue when called out by a condescending person or by one whose mind was not responsive to his—and, as he says, often expressing his sentiments and opinions too openly was a fault not easy for him to curb—it is not to be wondered at that, insignificant as he thought he was, he should occasionally have found himself an object of dislike. It is impossible not to be amused by the account he gives of having inadvertently offended a hot-headed gentleman he met at dinner, simply by answering an observation of his to the effect that "Paris maintained the kingdom of France." "I said," says Morris, "Oui, monsieur, comme moi je nourris les éléphants de Siam. This excited the choleric humor of a pedant, and he takes revenge by circulating the report that I am an *intrigant*, a *mauvais sujet*, and a partisan of the Duke of Orleans." Madame de Flahaut, to whom the story of the man's wrath and threats had been told by her physician, knew the fellow to be himself a "*mauvais sujet*," and a very dangerous person besides; and was most solicitous that Mr. Morris should speak to Lafayette, and ask protection against a man "whom she is sure," she tells him, "would not scruple to bring him to the lanthorn—in other words, to have me hanged. This would be a rather sharp retri-

bution for the remark which has excited his rage."

There was but one thing to be done, he told Madame de Flahaut, if he stirred at all in the matter, and that "is to call on him, and tell him that if he speaks disrespectfully of me again I will put him to death. But in times like the present such conduct would only give an air of importance to what must otherwise fall of itself, for I am not of sufficient consequence to occupy the public attention; and, luckily, the things he says are too improbable to be believed." A wise course to adopt, it would seem, in a place where the "Lanthorn" was ready for a victim, and a crowd always at hand to sacrifice him.

Mr. Morris was a sworn enemy to cards and the gaming-table. Having, as he says, "imposed upon myself the law not to play," he seldom transgressed, and then indulged only in a mild game of whist, for sixpenny points, to while away an hour. When the guests went to the card-table, he either left them or utilized the time his friends were wasting in the joys and sorrows of their game by informing himself of the state of opinion in the Assembly, as embodied in the last speech delivered before that august body, or in looking over somebody's memoir, and so kept up with the latest subjects that were being discussed.

Paris was quite given over to gambling, and the fever attacked alike the dignitary of the Church, the deputy, weary with his labors in the Assembly, and the fine lady in her salon.

It was necessary to oppose a strong determination against this all-absorbing amusement, or, more properly speaking, business, not to be drawn into this whirlpool and destroyed, for the very air seemed calculated to excite the disease. Like drowning men catching at straws, these people, seeing their means of living gradually slipping away from them, sought to supply the deficiency at the roulette-table. When, in 1789, the contents of the famous "Red Book," that ignominious catalogue of fraudulent pensions, was announced to the Assembly, the sum total of which was 277,985,017 livres, Paris stood aghast. That portion of the community whom the pensions had not benefited were

furiously about the frauds practised in high places; while the other half said that, with the stoppage of the pensions, starvation, the necessity to abandon the life so dear to them, and possibly banishment, stared them in the face. It must have infuriated the friends of the revolutionary party to have such disclosures as the "Red Book" contained trumpeted forth by their own leaders—to see Camille Desmoulins gloat over the revelations, picking out of the twenty-four million examples the most glaring frauds. Loud and vehement were the protests against the *décret* touching the pension-list made by the Assembly. "In Madame de Staël's salon," Mr. Morris says, "the matter was discussed pretty much at large, and I tell them that when privileges were abolished the road was opened for the destruction of all property. This gives rise to an endless dispute, in which Madame de Staël shows much genius and little good-breeding. The opinions are various, but they will all be alike. I throw out the idea on purpose to make an impression on some who have, I know, styled me *aristocrat* because I do not approve of their sentiments."

Madame de Flahaut, whom the decree deeply affected, Mr. Morris found one day "*au désespoir*, and she intends to cry very loud, she says. Her servants, this morning, have waited on her, with the assurance that they will, if necessary, live on bread and water for the next six months. She has been in tears all day. Her pensions from Monsieur and the Comte d'Artois are stopped. On that from the king she receives but 3,000 francs—and must, therefore, quit Paris. I try to console her, but it is impossible. Indeed, the stroke is severe; for, with youth, beauty, wit, and every loveliness, she must quit all she loves and pass her life with what she abhors."

Unfortunate Mademoiselle Duplessis, a member of Madame de Flahaut's family, was quite beyond the help of sympathetic words. Her pension was stopped, "and the poor girl," Mr. Morris says, "who does not know what to do, spends her days and nights in tears." With a delicacy that could not hurt her, he sent her, in the form of 500 francs, the only sympathy that could effectually help her, "and took," as he says, "every

precaution to prevent discovery." Almost constant demands were made upon his sympathy, and not a few upon his purse to lighten the burden of daily increasing troubles of poverty and afflictions of all descriptions, and always, with a thoughtful delicacy, he gave what help was possible; alike he opened his heart to his friend, Madame de Chastelleux, whom he found "in bed one morning in tears over the reported death of her brother at the capture of Belgrade," and his house to the terrified people who rushed to him for protection on the 10th of August—that night when the pent-up animosities, the sufferings, the wretchedness of years burst out in brutal acts, and men's hearts literally failed them for fear.

It cannot be said to have been a stroke of good fortune for him which placed Mr. Morris as Minister Plenipotentiary at the court of Louis XVI. just at the moment when king and court were about to vanish and a new order of things was forcing itself to the front. That Mr. Morris should be the accredited minister of the United States to France had been, from the time of his arrival at Paris, the openly expressed wish of many of his friends. For himself, he does not say that he ever desired the position, but his answer always was, when spoken to on the subject, that if he were appointed he should certainly not decline the office. His credentials reached him while he was in London, during the spring of 1792; but almost as soon as he returned to Paris and set to work fitting up a house which should be properly arranged for entertaining, and with surroundings that should do credit to the representative of America at a foreign court, he found that a party had formed themselves against him, and rumors reached him to the effect that he might not be accepted as minister. No man could have taken upon himself the duties of such a position at a more unfortunate moment; and the fact that he had moved almost entirely in high aristocratic circles increased the difficulties tenfold, but in this set he found a ready welcome in his public capacity. Madame La Princesse de Tarent, one of the queen's ladies-in-waiting, who was with her the fatal night of the 10th of August, sends him

word that she is glad to hear that he is back in Paris. "It is the gladness in that quarter," he says, "which indisposes the others to receive me." It was extremely difficult to know just what was the right course to take at this moment. Months must elapse before Mr. Morris could possibly have heard the wishes of his Government in regard to his action. The patience it must have required to wait for an answer to a question upon which large issues depended is difficult for us even to imagine, who have a question asked and answered in almost the time it took then to write a long document. Mr. Morris chose to wait the issue of events; and in the meantime went quietly along with his plans, and finally settled himself pleasantly in the Rue "de la Planche" and kept open house.

He had barely settled himself when, early in August, the mob-rule commenced in all its force and wickedness, and with it those days so appropriately called the days of "Terror." At once the shelter of Mr. Morris's house and flag was demanded by terrified people, who rushed to him early in the morning and in the late hours of the night, sure that, for the moment at least, they might escape the fury of the wild creatures in the streets. "Men torn by affliction," he says, "and women violently affected," he took under his roof and cared for. Knowing that his conduct in his diplomatic capacity might be severely criticised, and not in the least knowing, he says, that "my house will be a protection to them," he fearlessly acted upon the impulse of the moment, and determined to take whatever consequences might follow.

Writing of August 11th, he says: "Paris is in great agitation; cannon and musketry are heard all through the day. A sleepless night renders me heavy during the day. The king and queen remain at the Assembly, which goes on rapidly under the *dictée* of the tribunes. We are quiet here in my house, and things are taking on their new order." During these terrible days, when the moral world was at a red-hot temperature, the physical world was almost equally red-hot. Mr. Morris often mentions the excessive heat of the August weather, which added greatly to the general

suffering. He speaks of some "perch which were alive in the morning and spoiled by dinner-time. So rapid a state of putrefaction I never saw before. In the Champs de Mars, where I go to take a walk, I see a few ragamuffins who are signing the petition for the *déchéance*. In the evening Monsieur de St. Pardou calls on me and seems torn to pieces by affliction; the royal family, he tells me, are hourly expecting to be murdered, and in the Assembly they have decreed the suspension of the king's authority. I desire him if he sees the royal family to tell them that relief must soon arrive."

But the only relief, if such it could be called, for those unfortunate people, shorn of all their pomp and state, and with barely a change of clothing, was to be found in the wretched rooms in the Tour du Temple—that treasure-house of the Knights Templar, and of many of the kings of France, now empty, its treasures gone, and become a prison-house for the most afflicted king of France. But even inside the gloomy, forbidding-looking walls of their prison they were by no means safe from the constant insults heaped on them in the form of pamphlets and caricatures of the vilest description. Mr. Morris is silent on the subject of the king and queen after the 10th of August, presumably for the reason which he gives when, a few months later, he stops his diary. "The situation of things," he says, "is such that to continue this journal would compromise many people. I prefer, therefore, to put an end to it." This he accordingly did; in his letters only did he keep a chronicle of events. After his two years of service in a diplomatic capacity, and after he had left Paris forever, he resumed his diary and continued it until his death.

After the imprisonment of the king and the fall of the monarchy, the Brissotine faction tried to force Mr. Morris to recognize the government. The Minister of Foreign Affairs wrote him a most insulting letter to that effect, and with a view to driving him out of the country. Mr. Morris, however, felt that to leave "would look," as he says, "like taking part against the late revolution; and I am not only unauthorized in this respect,

but I am bound to suppose that if the great majority of the nation adhere to the new form, the United States will approve thereof, because, in the first place, we have no right to prescribe to this country the government they shall adopt, and, next, because the basis of our own Constitution is the indefeasible right of the people to establish it." Still he wavered in his determination to stay until a half-apologetic letter came from the minister, which decided him to await orders from home.

It required a certain courage to stop in mob-ruled Paris, and to see gradually one by one of the charming society that had made his life, and to which he had been such a brilliant addition, slip away—some of them to be marched to the guillotine, to gratify the mob's insatiable thirst for blood; some of them fleeing for their lives to an exile, to them, little short of death. Soon he was to find himself almost alone, and never quite sure of his own safety. The *corps diplomatique* were recalled by their respective governments; and all who could get passports left Paris, glad to escape with their heads intact. When the Venetian ambassador was "very ignominiously treated, brought back to Paris, and his papers examined," Mr. Morris says: "This is strong, and raises in my mind a question whether I ought not to show resentment by leaving the country."

The British Ambassador and Lady Sutherland Mr. Morris found one evening in much distress. "They can't get passports," he says, "and Lord Gower is in a tearing passion; he has burned his papers, which I will not do. They give me broad hints that honor requires me to quit this country." Not in the least influenced by these hints, he seems only to have laughed at their fears and Lord Gower's anger, which, he says, "made me very gay, which exhibition of spirits his lordship can hardly bear."

There was, no doubt, a strong desire on Mr. Morris's part to stay and watch the issue of the momentous struggle that was shaking France—and, indeed, Europe—to the very foundations; but a very sincere sense of duty must also have induced him to remain at his post during this time of tumult and sorrow. It was terrible enough to know "that

the priests shut up in the Carmes and the prisoners in the Abbaie were, as he says, "all killed, and that the murdering goes on all day; and that there were about eight hundred men concerned in it." But to have been quietly eating dinner and to be told "that a friend is on his way to the place of execution," and not to know which of the guests partaking of his hospitality would be the next victim of the scaffold, must have made life nearly unbearable.

Of course there was little hope that the brutal passions, aroused and stimulated by the sight of blood, would quiet down after the sacrifice of a few victims; for Mr. Morris says: "Everything wears an appearance of confusion—no authority anywhere; and, notwithstanding the common danger, the factions seem daily more embittered against each other, and are far from a disposition to unite. It seems probable that those who possess Paris will dictate to the others. People have been amusing themselves in the streets to-day tearing the ear-rings out of women's ears and stealing watches." Such is the history Mr. Morris gives of many days, gradually growing worse as the new government and the mob gained strength. It would be useless to go into details in the short space allotted to this article, and it is a much more grateful task to pass over them and go back a few months, when, although there was plenty of trouble, and clouds of impending danger hung over society, people rose above the depression, and, bravely trying to accept the change from the old order to the new, enjoyed themselves in many ways.

Goncourt says that during 1790 and 1791 the only commerce that prospered was the "*commerce de la gueule*." The pleasures of the palate were, in some degree, made to compensate for the disagreeable disorder and general wretchedness of life. A feeling of "let us eat, drink, and be merry, for to-morrow we die," seemed to animate society, and much ingenuity was exercised to create an endless variety of delicious dishes, with names to fit the particular excitement of the moment. Arthur Young gives a very interesting picture of the well-appointed French table of that day,

with its clean linen, which he found everywhere of a coarse quality, but in great profusion. The poorest Frenchman never thought of eating a meal without a napkin; and he contrasts this with the rather unpleasant habit in the houses of "well-to-do people" in England—of not using them because, owing to the extreme fineness of the English linen, the expense of it was enormous. Mr. Morris does not go into the details of the linen as Arthur Young does; nor has he, like Goncourt, noted the menus of most enticing dinners. These items, so interesting to the general reader, have, unfortunately, escaped his notice.

He does mention, in a casual way, going to dine with Madame de Foucault, and being informed by her that "the *maître d'hôtel* has shot himself this morning, so we dine late." As a rule, he was more occupied with the guests than the dinner, though he did, on one occasion, remark that the Duchess of Orleans had profited by changing her *maître d'hôtel*, and he was never slow to acknowledge the good quality of the entertainment. His province seems to have been to, if possible, counteract the tone of depression and sadness which possessed his friends, and by a jest, a well-turned compliment, or a verse, to turn their thoughts, for the moment at least, from their troubles.

He did not hesitate to make merry with Madame de Montmorris over her reduced circumstances, when she showed him an almanac the Duke of Dorset had just sent her from England, "in which, among other things, is a table of weights and measures. She says it is one among many things which will be useless to her." This was too good an opportunity to lose; so the ever-ready verse was forthcoming, intended to amuse her and, at the same time, give a sly hit at the wearying discourses and endless conversations he was forced to listen to—"and on a blank leaf of the almanac," he says, "I wrote the following lines:

"A table of weight and measure,  
In times like these it *is* a treasure;  
For each one measures now the State,  
And what his reasons want in weight  
He makes up, as a thing of course,  
By the abundance of discourse."

Sometimes the endless "discourse" on politics was agreeably interrupted by music. In her own drawing-room Madame de Staël sang, and selecting the most favored guest, would sing at him and make love to him with all the fervor she could throw into voice and eyes. Under the aliases of "Colin Maillard," "Blind Buck and Davy," the school-boy game of "Blind Man's Buff," was the amusement," Mr. Morris says, "offered one evening in Madame de Gibert's salon." It is hardly to be supposed that this "citizen of a new world, who had left one of his legs behind him," indulged in such a romp. As he omits to say what course he took, it is fair to suppose that the ever-ready pencil and paper, upon which to jot down a few *apropos* lines, gave him occupation for the evening.

Often the Abbé de l'Isle, undisturbed by the commotions around him, gave infinite pleasure by repeating or reading his verses, which Mr. Morris invariably speaks of as admirable, and about which, indeed, he often uses stronger expressions of approval. One evening the abbé repeated his "Catacombs" to an audience at the Palais Royal. "The verses," Mr. Morris says, "are very fine and very well spoken, but I remark to him that one of his lines—'*Il ne voit que la nuit, n'entend que le silence*'—is *un peu fort*. He tells me that he is surprised that I, above all men, should make that remark, who must remember Milton's 'darkness visible.' There is a difference, however, both in the phrase and in the idea; there is a difference, also, in the kind of poem, and perhaps Milton was on the verge, at least, of bombast in that expression. However, I do not discuss the matter further with him."

The theatre, too, still held up its head, and was a solace not to be despised. Not until later did "art emigrate," and then Vestris and Gardele, those marvels in their art, danced off the stage to safer scenes. Then the *marchandises de modes* went, leaving Paris destitute, and mourning that there was no one left to suggest how to trim a bonnet, and the fine ladies had to depend on the provinces for their fashions, which came to them in odd style enough,

yellow flowers being the rage, because it was maliciously hinted they were "*au teint de la Constitution*." Then, indeed, desolation and desertion reigned, and Goncourt says of those days: "Paris has only *fagotières* left." Before, however, such utter desolation took possession of Paris, Prévile was delighting the lovers of the drama. Mr. Morris fell a victim to his charms and was loud in his praise. He says: "I have the pleasure to see Prévile perform in the '*Bourreau bienfaisant*,' and in the part of *Sosie* in Molière's '*Amphitruon*.' He is seventy-five years of age and wonderful—truly an actor. He would be considered excellent, his age out of the question; but, all things considered, he is a prodigy—nothing below and nothing above his part, no false ornament, but 'the naked nature and the living grace.' The best of the others may be said to act well their parts, but he represents his." So enthusiastic was Mr. Morris over this man's acting that he says: "I go to the Comédie Française, where I am kept above half an hour waiting before my servant can get a ticket, and afterward I get a very bad place; but still I think myself compensated by Prévile, who is truly formed to hold the mirror up to nature and to show to the very 'shape a body of the time—his form and pressure.'" Just at a moment of strong political feeling the play of "Brutus" was brought out, and much excitement attended its *début*. "At dinner at the Marquis de Montmorin's," Mr. Morris says, "we conversed about the play of this evening, 'Brutus.' It is expected to excite much disturbance. After six o'clock Bouinville and I go to see the play, and at leaving the room, as it is supposed that there will be three parties in the house, I cry in the style of rant: '*Je me déclare pour le Roi, et je vole à la victoire*.' We cannot find seats; therefore I go to the *loge* of D'Angevilliers and find that I was expected, having promised to come and then forgotten it. The piece excites a great deal of noise and altercation, but the *parterre*, filled with democrats, obtains the victory, and, having obtained it, roars for above ten minutes, '*Vive le Roi!*' After the play a motion is made to place the bust of Voltaire on the

stage and crown it, which is complied with amid repeated acclamations."

About the same time that the revolution was stretching its hand out toward the properties of the Church, and the priests, after making a desperate fight for their possessions, and incidentally for their religion, were almost ready to say with the Trappist monk, "*Frères, il faut mourir,*" the play of "Charles Neuf" was put upon the stage, by way of assisting the Assembly in its crusade against the priests and irritating still more the already half-distracted clergy. "It is a tragedy founded on the massacre of St. Bartholomew," Mr. Morris says, "and a very extraordinary piece to be represented in a Catholic country. A cardinal who excites the king to violate his oaths and murder his subjects, then in a meeting of the assassins consecrates their daggers, absolves them from their crimes, and promises everlasting felicity—all this with the solemnities of the established religion. A murmur of horror runs through the audience. There are several observations calculated for the present times, and I think this piece, if it runs through the provinces, as it probably will, must give a fatal blow to the Catholic religion. My friend, the Bishop d'Autun (Talleyrand), has gone a great way toward its destruction by attacking the Church property. Surely there never was a nation which verged faster toward anarchy. No law, no morals, no principles, no religion."

Of all the different persons in many walks of life and of various degrees of moral excellence whom Mr. Morris met, there are none that he handles so severely as he does these same priests and high ecclesiastical dignitaries who, with the Abbé Maury as their leader, fought for the rich benefices of the Church. "The Abbé Maury," he says, "is a man who looks like a downright ecclesiastical scoundrel." He met him in Madame de Nadaillac's salon, where were "a party of fierce aristocrats. They have the word '*Valet*' written on their foreheads in large characters. Maury is formed to govern such men, and such men are formed to obey him, or anyone else. But Maury seems to have too much vanity for a great man. I tell him

in the course of conversation that I expect he will get the hat the Cardinal de Lomeric has sent back. And I further tell him that the holy father has done wrong in laying the kingdom under an interdict. He answers, 'that opinion is no longer with the Sainte Liege, and that without an army to support the interdict it would be laughed at; that the instance of England makes Rome cautious.' I reply that the cases are somewhat different; but further, as the Assembly have left the pope nothing, he might play a sure game, since he can lose no more, and at any rate he had better have done nothing than only one-half of what he might do, because mankind may by degrees be habituated to everything.

"He agrees to the truth of this, and owns that he should have preferred extremities. I tell him that from the moment when the Church property was seized I considered the Catholic religion at an end, because nobody would be priest for nothing. He agrees fully." Mr. Jared Sparks, in one of his quotations from his diary, has given Mr. Morris's first impression of Talleyrand, which was not particularly favorable to the worthy bishop. "Sly, cool, cunning, malicious, and, of course, ambitious," was his verdict after seeing and talking to him one evening in Madame de Flahaut's salon. And although afterward he saw him constantly and in the most intimate way he never seems to have trusted the Bishop of Autun.

Mr. Morris's introduction to this portion of the community was soon after his arrival in France, at Madame de Durfort's, one evening, when, much to his surprise, for he evidently expected more dignity in a member of the Church, he says: "A bishop from Languedoc makes tea, and the ladies who choose it stand round and take each their dish. This would seem strange in America; and yet it is by no means more so than the Chevalier de Louis, who begged alms of me this morning after introducing himself by his own letter."

The Bishop of Orleans, with whom he dined at the table of the Duchess of Orleans, did not escape his criticism, as that reverend father evidently did full

justice to the princess's dinner, for Mr. Morris says: "This bishop seems to be of that kind whose sincerest prayer is for the fruit of good living, and to judge by his manner of talking one would suppose that he deems it of more importance to *speak* than to *speak the truth*." Mr. Morris cannot help showing his amusement, and a little of his sarcastic vein crops out in the short mention he makes of a conversation he had with the celebrated Cardinal de Rohan, the hero of the diamond-necklace scandal. He met him at Madame de Flahaut's one evening—"and we talk," he says, "among other things about religion, for the cardinal is very *devout*. He was once the lover of Madame de Flahaut's sister. Accidentally he mentions his *procès*," at the time of the diamond-necklace excitement, "and after relating the circumstances which brought it to his mind, he declares that he thinks it a weakness to talk of it; and he is right." "He has," is Mr. Morris's comment, "*plus de grace que d'esprit*," but he speaks in too good style to write in a style as bad as Madame de la Motte has attributed to him."

It is quite evident that Mr. Morris found the society of prelates the least congenial in Paris. He was much more in the element that pleased his fancy when the house of the British ambassador was opened to him, and he and Lord Gower became very good friends. He found as well a charming friend and companion in the wife of the British ambassador, Lady Sutherland, who seems to have been a most lovely woman, and the friendship she and Mr. Morris formed lasted many years. She it was who showed her sympathy for the queen when the royal family, after the break-up of the 10th of August, were put into a cell in the ancient monastery of the Feuillants, by sending, in a very private way, some linen for the dauphin. The queen told Madame Campan, who mentions this incident, that Lady Sutherland alone, of all the foreign representatives, noticed their misery and actual want. In the drawing-rooms were to be found all the distinguished English people passing through Paris, as well as many well-known French people. Here he met "Lady Ann Lindsay, with whom," he says, "I have a curious conversation.

She is desperately in love with Mr. Windham, and tortured with jealousy. I tell her that if she wishes to bring back a lover she must alarm his fears, and if she chooses to make use of me I am at her orders. I tell her how she ought to act, and she says that if it becomes necessary she will apply to me." Of course he wrote verses to Lady Sutherland's charms, and when he gave them to her, "her countenance," he says, "shows me that they are not thrown away. She afterward confides to me that she was ashamed, flattered, and delighted."

She asks his sympathy and interest in the fact that "she and Lord Gower have quitted playing, and she thinks I like them well enough to be pleased at it. I assure her of my attachment more in tone and manner than by words." It is impossible to comment on the style of conversation and the badinage indulged in by the highest society in Paris and France. It must stand on its own merits, if it has any; as it was *then*, so it is *now*. Startling in its freedom to the uninitiated, but by no means ungrateful to the ladies of France, who then, as now, made but a feeble protest, with the slightly drooped eyelid, the little characteristic shrug of the shoulders, and a gentle exclamation—rather inviting than repelling a continuance of the insinuating flattery or the *risqué* anecdote.

Mr. Morris had one advantage over most persons, which he was not slow to turn to profit, for under cover of English, which was not understood by many of his friends, he could observe to the ambassador, his hostess, "that she doesn't eat, but is merely a dish at her own table, and that not the worst, but that she has not the politeness to ask anyone to partake of it. Madame de Montmorris wants to know," he says, "the subject of our conversation, which she does not understand. Lady Sutherland tells her: '*Il me dit des méchancetés*.' 'Oh,' was her answer, '*il en est bien capable*.' Madame de Staël comes in late, and the Princesse de Tarent makes mouths at her. After dinner the princess tells me that the queen often talks to her of me when they are riding together. I reply only by a bow. She repeats it and dwells on

the subject, but I make only the same reply. The princess then tells me that she loves me because I love the queen, and her reception proves that my conversation is not disagreeable. She wishes very much to have my sentiments on affairs. I tell her that I have formed none. She wishes some kind of advice for the queen, but I tell her that in my present diplomatic situation I can give none; but further, I think their majesties should not only march in the line of the constitution, but should not permit any person in their presence to jest on that subject, much less seriously to blame the ministers or their measures."

The queen's knowledge of Mr. Morris began in 1790, when he opposed the king's intention of going to the Assembly, and boldly said that his advisers were giving him "*un conseil ou inepte ou perfide*." When, however, the king determined upon his course and went to the Assembly, Mr. Morris immediately communicated to Madame de Flahaut "a note upon the situation of affairs and the conduct which the king ought to pursue. This," he says, "she will hand to the queen's physician, Vicq d'Azir," who was always near the queen, and was also one of the many courtiers who had become entangled in the fair De Flahaut's meshes, by whom she could approach royalty. "I tell Madame de Flahaut," Mr. Morris goes on to say, "that she must cultivate the queen and give her good advice, the direct contrary of what the king receives from the ruling party; that if they succeed, she will then be provided for by means of her friends, but if they fail, then the queen will feel obligations which, having the power, she will of course repay." "Vicq d'Azir gave to her majesty," Mr. Morris says, "the note I had written, but she says that so long as Monsieur Necker remains in office she will not indulge in affairs."

From very excellent authority Mr. Morris heard that the "queen had decided the king to go to the Assembly; that his majesty, the day before he was to go, swore hard at Necker, and asked him if that step would procure peace, which of course the poor minister could not promise; that his majesty was very much out of humor also all the morn-

ing, and that when he returned from the Assembly he passed some time in tears. I doubt that this picture is overcharged, but I believe the ground is just." The king delivered his discourse standing, hat in hand, and De Montmorin told Mr. Morris that the "speech was received with great applause, and the Assembly took an oath to support the constitution which is to be made. A strange oath, as I consider the constitution they have proposed is such that the Almighty himself could not make it succeed without creating a new species of man. Monsieur de Lafayette is much surprised to hear that I disapprove of the king's step. I tell him that I think it can do no good, and must therefore do harm; but he says it will enable him to advocate the royal authority in the Assembly."

The night after the king had delivered his speech, so full of popular catch-words and phrases, promising to bring up his son to the new order of things, and to maintain constitutional liberty, one of the guests who dined with Mr. Morris at the Palais Royal "tells me," he says, "that I was right in my ideas about the effect of the king's speech, and owns that he was mistaken. I whisper to my neighbor, Madame de Segur, that this information has no effect either to alter or confirm that opinion which is founded on what I conceive to be the nature of man. It is a very strange thing that men who have lived in the world fifty years should think that opposition founded on strong direct personal interest can be instantly calmed by a few honeyed expressions. The present idea is that it will have a wonderful effect in the provinces, but I can conceive of no effect other than to create animosity. The noblesse will consider it as the effect of thralldom, in which he is held; and the populace, as a declaration of war against their superiors." Mr. Morris thought "that if this step of his majesty's had any effect on reasonable minds it would be to prove more clearly the feebleness of his ministers. For these three months past they have inveighed to the members against the proceedings of the Assembly, and now they appear to give his majesty's full approbation." Again, in

August, 1791, Mr. Morris made an effort to influence the king in the acceptance of the constitution, which he did not hesitate to say was "a ridiculous one," and gave into the hands of Monsieur de Montmorin what he calls "a plan of a discourse for the king," to be presented to his majesty. Morris's advice to the king was to accept the constitution, to "make clear and pointed observations on it, and assign as a reason for accepting it the mischief which would inevitably follow from his refusal." The character of his advice all through was exceedingly bold, and it startled Monsieur de Montmorin, "who," says Morris, "finds it too forcible; that the temper of the people will not bear it. I leave the paper with him, however, and he is to show it to the king on Monday. I gave him leave (which he otherwise would have taken) to show it to his daughter, Madame de Beaumont, as I know that she will encourage such a step, having previously mounted her imagination to that point."

Madame de Staël, in her most mischief-making mood, is to be thanked for making an interesting history for this memoir, which otherwise might have remained unheard of, like several others presented to the king at the same time on the same subject. That lady put into practice what no less a person than her father said "was a common trick with her, to pretend in order to learn," and, Mr. Morris says, "requests me at her own dinner-table to show her the memoir I have prepared for the king. I am surprised at this, and insist on knowing how she became acquainted with it. She tells me pretty nearly. I read it to her and the Abbé Louis, through whom she gained her intelligence, and they are, as I expected, very averse to so bold a tone. I am well persuaded that a poor conduct will be adopted." Madame de Staël's next move was to speak to the Bishop of Autun of the work, forgetting or not caring that what she said would get back to Mr. Morris. "Madame de Flahaut tells me," he says, "that Madame de Staël had found my work very weak, and that *she* had told the bishop that this is false, for that, on the contrary, Madame de Staël had feared only from its being too strong.

I expected that conduct from Madame de Staël. She has told other persons that she has seen my work. She is a devilish woman."

When he next met her he says: "I have not the opportunity to tell her what I intended, for she seems a little conscience-struck and avoids me; but I tell the Abbé Louis that I renounce all influence in the business, and shall desire that my plan be not followed. Monsieur de Montmorin tells me that Madame de Staël played the same trick on him. I tell him that I have caused her to believe that I have given up the idea entirely, and desire him to speak of it lightly and as a thing I have abandoned." The question was, Who could be trusted? Madame de Staël could make mischief and try to spoil things with her tricks, but Monsieur de Montmorin was not above saying one thing and doing another; for he told Mr. Morris that "the plan was in the king's possession, and that his majesty found the discourse prepared for him difficult to swallow, because it acknowledges the loss of the crown. But he replied to this that it was only defective because he had not the command of 150,000 men." The king accepted the constitution on the 14th of September. The day before, "Monsieur de la Marck tells me," Mr. Morris says, "that the king's observations will be made to-morrow. He seems a little cool and shy on the subject. Dining at Madame de Flahaut's to-night, I learn the purport of the king's letter, which is meagre enough. It would seem that intrigue has at length succeeded, and caused the poor monarch to adopt a middle party which is good for nothing." "This morning is introduced by peals of artillery," Mr. Morris says. "It is a high festival on the adoption of the constitution. As no carriages can move I walk out, at one, and go to the Palais Royal. In the evening, having deposited my watch, purse, and pocketbook at home, I walk through the Rue St. Honoré to the Champs Elysées, thence to the Tuileries. The illumination of the château and avenues is superb."

"I see Monsieur de Montmorin, and on inquiry find that he did not deliver my paper until after his majesty had accept-

ed the constitution. This is wrong, but it is too late to do any good by saying so. I am now pretty well persuaded that the poor king has been prevented by an intrigue, in which Monsieur de Montmorin is a party, from acting as he ought."

Mr. Morris was assured that the king preferred "my observations to those presented by Pelling, and my informer felicitates me. I lead him off the scent, but he tells me that he is informed of this in such a manner as admits of no doubt, and also that Monsieur de Montmorin is vexed at the preference."

The vivid interest Mr. Morris always took in the affairs of France was by no means unnoticed by the king and queen. "Their majesties spoke to De Moustier of me," he says, "and he tells me that I stand well in their opinion." This intelligence interested him, in view of his possible mission to the court of Louis XVI., "where their favorable opinion," he says, "may be useful to my country." He frequently sent messages to the queen; and when Bertrand de Molleville was made Minister of the Marine, in 1791, Mr. Morris requested the Princesse de Tarent to "inform the queen from me that Monsieur de Molleville is the only minister in whom she ought to have confidence." The queen was touched by Mr. Morris's efforts to serve her, and told her physician, who repeated a conversation he had had with Mr. Morris respecting the decree against the princes, that "she desired to have it in writing, telling him that she knew how to value everything from that quarter."

Mr. Morris speaks of the queen being at the play one night, "and is perfectly well received. I sit directly over her head, and somebody, I suppose, tells her so, for she looks up at me very steadily, so as to recognize me again—this, at least, is my interpretation. My air, if I can know it myself, was that of calm benevolence with a little sensibility."

Mr. Morris was never presented at court until the occasion of his reception in his diplomatic capacity, but owing to the channels open to him through which he could approach the king by letter, many of his friends expressed

surprise that he had not been nearer to the throne. "I tell Monsieur Bremond," he says, "when he asks me if I am not already acquainted with the king, that I never saw his majesty but in public, and never exchanged a word with him in my life, although some of the gazettes have made me one of his ministers; and that I am persuaded he would not know me if he should see me."

When, after many delays, the audience was granted, and "I present my letter of credence," Mr. Morris says, "the king, on receiving it, says: '*C'est de la part des Etats-Unis,*' and his tone of voice and his embarrassment mark well the feebleness of his disposition. I reply: '*Oui, sire, et ils m'ont chargé de témoigner à votre majesté leur attachement pour elle et pour la nation française.*' I am afterward presented to the queen."

It is touching, with the knowledge history gives us of the sad end of the queen and her son, to notice the pride with which she showed him to Mr. Morris: "*Il n'est pas encore grand,*" she said, and I reply, '*J'espère, madame, qu'il sera bien grand, et véritablement grand.*' '*Nous y travaillons, monsieur,*' was her answer."

He does not seem to have quite approved of the queen's course during these last days, and says: "I found her majesty in good spirits and affable today at the *levée*, but I am, however, not pleased with her conduct." He told Vicq d'Azir that he had prepared a letter for his mistress, but "that I will not send it. He urges my doing so, but I refuse, and tell him that the king has been to the Assembly, which I disapprove of."

It would be interesting to know if Marie Antoinette complied with Mr. Morris's request for a lock of her hair, which he asked Madame de Tarent to procure for him. "She promises to try," he says, "and I think her majesty will be pleased with the request, even if she does not comply with it." Poor queen! her hair had, since her late adventures—her flight to Varennes and the cruel journey back to Paris—"turned quite gray," Vicq d'Azir told Mr. Morris.

## THE STORY OF A NEW YORK HOUSE.

By H. C. Bunner.

### II.

WHEN young Jacob Dolph came down to breakfast the next

when they had made an end of sitting at the table old Jacob Dolph said, with something almost like testiness in his husky voice :

"Jacob, I want to sell the house."

"Father!"

"The old house, I mean. I shall never go back there."

His son looked at him with a further inquiry. He felt a sudden new apprehension. The father sat back in his easy-chair, drumming on the arms with nervous fingers.

"I shall never go back there," he said again.

"Of course you know best, sir," said young Jacob, gently; "but would it be well to be precipitate? It is possible that you may feel dif-



ferently some time —" morning he found his father waiting for him in the breakfast-room. The meal was upon the table. Old Chloe stood with her black hands folded upon her white apron, and her pathetic negro eyes following the old gentleman as he moved wistfully about the room.

Father and son shook hands in silence, and turned to the table. There were three chairs in their accustomed places. They hesitated a half-second, looking at the third great arm-chair, as though they waited for the mistress of the house to take her place. Then they sat down. It was six years before anyone took that third chair, but every morning Jacob Dolph the elder made that little pause before he put himself at the foot of the table.

On this first morning there was very little said and very little eaten. But

ferently some time —"

"There is no 'some time' for me!" broke in the old man, gripping the chair-arms fiercely; "my time's done—done, sir!"

Then his voice broke and became plaintively kind.

"There, there! Forgive me, Jacob, boy. But it's true, my boy, true. The world's done, for me; but there's a world ahead for you, my son, thank God! I'll be patient—I'll be patient. God has been good to me, and I haven't many years to wait, in the course of nature."

He looked vacantly out of the window, trying to see the unforeseen with his mental sight.

"While I'm here, Jacob, let the old man have his way. It's a whimsey; I doubt 'tis hardly rational. But I have

no heart to go home. Let me learn to live my life here. 'Twill be easier."

"But do you think it necessary to sell, sir? Could you not hold the house? Are you certain that you would like to have a stranger living there?"

"I care not a pin who lives within those four walls now, sir!" cried the elder, with a momentary return of his vehemence. "It's no house to me now. Sell it, sir, sell it!—if there's anyone will give money for it at a time like this. Bring every stick of furniture and every stitch of carpet up here—and let me have my way, Jacob—it won't be for long."

He got up and went blindly out of the room, and his son heard him muttering, "Not for long—not for long, now," as he wandered about the house and went aimlessly into room after room.

Old Jacob Dolph had always been an indulgent parent, and none kinder ever lived. But we should hardly call him indulgent to-day. Good as he was to his boy, it had always been with the goodness of a superior. It was the way of his time. A half-century ago the child's position was equivocal. He lived by the grace of God and his parents, and their duty to him was rather a duty to society, born of an abstract morality. Love was given him, not as a right, but as an indulgence. And young Jacob Dolph, in all his grief and anxiety, was guiltily conscious of a secret thrill of pleasure—natural enough, poor boy—in his sudden elevation to the full dignity of manhood, and his father's abdication of the headship of the house.

A little later in the day, urged again by the old gentleman, he put on his hat and went to see Abram Van Riper. Mr. Van Riper was now, despite his objections to the pernicious institution of country-houses, a near neighbor of the Dolphs. He had yielded, not to fashion, but to yellow fever, and at the very first of the outbreak had bought a house on the outskirts of Greenwich Village, and had moved there in unseemly haste. He had also registered an unnecessarily profane oath that he would never again live within the city limits.

When young Jacob Dolph came in front of the low, hip-roofed house, whose

lower story of undressed stone shone with fresh whitewash, Mr. Van Riper stood on his stoop and checked his guest at the front gate, a dozen yards away. From this distance he jabbed his big gold-headed cane toward the young man, as though to keep him off.

"Stay there, sir—you, sir, you Jacob Dolph!" he roared, brandishing the big stick. "Stand back, I tell you! Don't come in, sir! Good-day, sir—good-day, good-day, good-day!" (This hurried excursus was in deference to a sense of social duty.) "Keep away, confound you, keep away—consume your body, sir, stay where you are!"

"I'm not coming any nearer, Mr. Van Riper," said Jacob Dolph, with a smile which he could not help.

"I can't have you in here, sir," went on Mr. Van Riper, with no abatement of his agitation. "I don't want to be inhospitable; but I've got a wife and a son, sir, and you're infectious—damn it, sir, you're infectious!"

"I'll stay where I am, Mr. Van Riper," said young Jacob, smiling again. "I only came with a message from my father."

"With a *what*?" screamed Mr. Van Riper. "I can't have—oh, ay, a message! Well, say it then, and be off like a sensible youngster. Consume it, man, can't you talk further out in the street?"

When Mr. Van Riper learned his visitor's mission he flung his stick on the white pebbles of the clamshell-bordered path and swore that he, Van Riper, was the only sane man in a city of lunatics, and that if Jacob Dolph tried to carry out his plan he should be shipped straightway to Bloomingdale.

But young Jacob had something of his father's patience, and, despite the publicity of the interview, he contrived to make Mr. Van Riper understand how matters stood. To tell the truth, Van Riper grew quite sober and manageable when he realized that his extravagant imputation of insanity was not so wide of the mark as it might have seemed, and that there was a possibility that his old friend's mind might be growing weak. He even ventured a little way down the path and permitted Jacob to come to the gate while they discussed the situation.



"Poor old Dolph—poor old Jacob!" he groaned. "We must keep him out of the hands of the sharks, that we must!" He did not see young Jacob's irrepressible smile at this singular extension of metaphor. "He mustn't be allowed to sell that house in open market—never, sir! Confound it, I'll buy it myself before I'll see him fleeced!"

In the end he agreed, on certain strict conditions of precaution, to see young Jacob the next day and discuss ways and means to save the property.

"Come here, sir, at ten, and I'll see you in the sitting-room, and we'll find out what we can do for your father—curse it, it makes me feel bad, by gad, it does! Ten to-morrow, then—and come fumigated, young man, don't you forget that—come fumigated, sir!"

It was Van Riper who bought the

property at last. He paid eighteen thousand dollars for it. This was much less than its value; but it was more than anyone else would have given just at that time, and it was all that Van Riper could afford. The transaction weighed on the purchaser's mind, however. He had bought the house solely out of kindness, at some momentary inconvenience to himself; and yet it looked as though he were taking advantage of his friend's weakness. Abram Van Riper was a man who cultivated a clear conscience, of a plain, old-fashioned sort, and the necessity for self-examination was novel and disagreeable to him.

Life lived itself out at Jacob Dolph's new house whether he liked it or not. The furniture came up-town, and was somewhat awkwardly disposed about its new quarters; and in this unhomelike

combination of two homes old Mr. Dolph sat himself down to finish his stint of life. He got up each morning and found that twenty-four hours of sleep and waking lay before him, to be got through in their regular order, just as they were lived through by men who had an interest in living. He went to bed every night, and crossed off one from a tale of days of which he could not know the length.

Of course his son, in some measure, saved his existence from emptiness. He was proud of young Jacob—fond and proud. He looked upon him as a prince of men, which he was, indeed. He trusted absolutely in the young man, and his trust was well placed. And he knew that his boy loved him. But he had an old man's sad consciousness that he was not necessary to Jacob—that he was an adjunct, at the best, not an integral part of this younger existence. He saw Jacob the younger gradually recovering from his grief for the mother who had

wild freak of selling the house, he showed, for a long time, no marked signs of mental impairment, beyond his lack of interest in the things which he had once cared about—even in the growth of the city he loved. And in a lonely and unoccupied man, sixty-five years of age, this was not unnatural. It was not unnatural, even, if now and then he was whimsical, and took odd fancies and prejudices. But nevertheless the work was going on within his brain, little by little, day by day.

He settled his life into an almost mechanical routine, of which the most active part was his daily walk down into the city. At first he would not go beyond St. Paul's church-yard; but after awhile he began to take timorous strolls among the old business streets where his life had been passed. He would drop into the offices of his old friends, and would read the market reports with a pretence of great interest, and then he would fold up his spectacles and put

them in their worn leather case, and walk slowly out. He was always pleased when one of the younger clerks bowed to him and said, "Good-day, Mr. Dolph!"

It was in the fourth year of his widowhood that he bethought himself of young Jacob's need of a more liberal social life than he had been leading. The boy went about enough; he was a good deal of a beau, so his father heard; and there was no desirable house in the town that did not welcome handsome, amiable young Dolph. But he showed no signs of tak-



ing a wife unto himself, and in those days the bachelor had only a provisional status in society. He was expected to wed, and the whole circle of his friends chorussed yearly a deeper regret for the lost sheep, as time made that detestable thing, an "old bachelor," of him.

Young Jacob was receiving many courtesies and was making no adequate

left them; and he knew that even so would Jacob some day recover from grief when his father should have gone. He saw this; but it is doubtful if he felt it acutely. Nature was gradually dulling his sensibilities with that wonderful anæsthetic of hers, which is so much kinder to the patient than it is to his watching friends. After the first

ing a wife unto himself, and in those days the bachelor had only a provisional status in society. He was expected to wed, and the whole circle of his friends chorussed yearly a deeper regret for the lost sheep, as time made that detestable thing, an "old bachelor," of him.

return. He felt it himself, but he was too tender of his father's changeless grief to urge him to open the great empty house to their friends. The father, however, felt that it was his duty to sacrifice his own desire of solitude, and when the winter of 1825 brought home the city's wandering children—there were not so many of the wandering sort in 1825—he insisted that young Jacob should give a dinner to his friends among the gay young bachelors. That would be a beginning; and if all went well they would have an old maiden aunt from Philadelphia to spend the winter with them, and help them to give the dinner parties which do not encourage bachelorhood, but rather convert and reform the coy celibate.

The news went rapidly through the town. The Dolph hospitality had been famous, and this was taken for a signal that the Dolph doors were to open again. There was great excitement in Hudson Street and St. John's Park. Maidens, bending over their tambour-frames, working secret hopes and aspirations in with their blossoming silks and worsted, blushed, with faint speculative smiles, as they thought of the vast social possibilities of the mistress of the grand Dolph house. Young bachelors, and old bachelors, too, rolled memories of the Dolph Madeira over long tongues.

The Dolph cellar, too, had been famous, and just at that period New Yorkers had a fine and fanciful taste in wine if they had any self-respect whatever.

I think it must have been about then that Mr. Dominick Lynch began his missionary labors among the smokers and drinkers of this city; he who bought a vineyard in France and the Vuelta Abajo plantations in Cuba, solely to teach the people of his beloved New York what was the positively proper thing in wines and cigars. If it was not then, it could not have been much later that Mr. Dolph had got accustomed to receiving, every now and then, an unordered and unex-

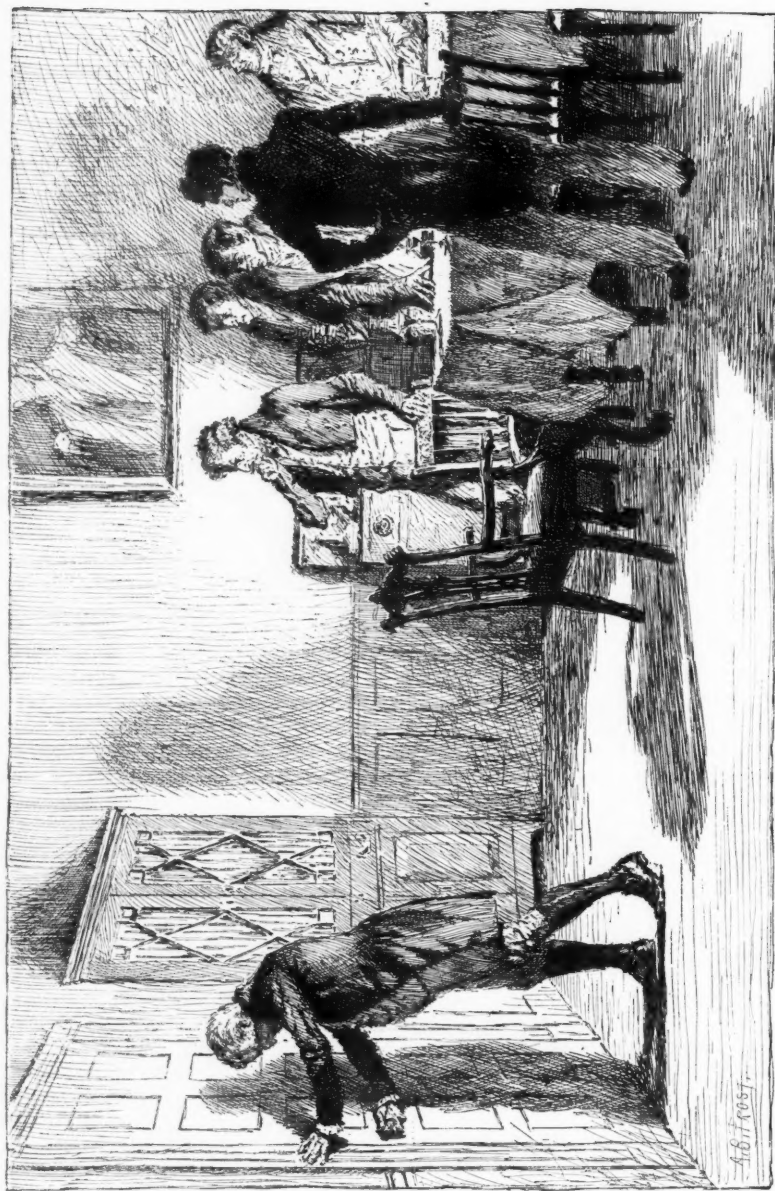
pected consignment of wines or Havana cigars, sent up from Little Dock Street—or what we call Water Street now, the



lower end of it. And I am sure that he paid Mr. Lynch's bill with glowing pride; for Mr. Lynch extended the evangelizing hand of culture to none but those of pre-eminent social position.

It was to be quite a large dinner; but it was noticeable that none of the young men who were invited had engagements of regrettable priority.

Jacob Dolph the elder looked more interested in life than he had looked in four years when he stood on the hearth-rug in the drawing-room and received his son's guests. He was a bold figure among all the young men, not only because he was tall and white-haired, and for the moment erect, and of a noble and gracious cast of countenance, but because he clung to his old style of dress—his knee-breeches and silk stockings and his long coat, black, for this great occasion, but of the "shadbelly" pattern. He wore his high black stock,



"And then he marched off to bed by himself, suffering no one to go with him."

too, and his snow-white hair was gathered behind into a loose peruke.

The young men wore trousers, or pantaloons as they mostly called them, strapped under their varnished boots. Their coats were cut like our dress-coats, if you can fancy them with a wild amplitude of collar and lappel. They wore large cravats and gaudy waist-coats, and two or three of them who had been too much in England came with shawls or rugs around their shoulders.

They were a fashionable lot of people, and this was a late dinner, so they sat down at six o'clock in the great dining-room—not the little breakfast-room—with old Jacob Dolph at one end of the table and young Jacob Dolph at the other.

It was a pleasant dinner, and the wine was good, and the company duly appreciative, though individually critical.

Old Jacob Dolph had on his right an agreeable French count, just arrived in New York, who was creating a *furor*; and on his left was Mr. Philip Waters, the oldest of the young men, who, being thirty-five, had a certain consideration for old age. But old Jacob Dolph was not quite at his ease. He did not understand the remarkable decorum of the young men. He himself belonged to the age of "bumpers and no heel-taps," and nobody at his board to-night seemed to care about drinking bumpers, even out of the poor, little, new-fangled claret-glasses, that held only a thimbleful apiece. He had never known a lot of gentlemen, all by themselves, to be so discreet. Before the evening was over he became aware of the fact that he was the only man who was proposing toasts, and then he proposed them no more.

Things had changed since he was a young buck and gave bachelor parties. Why, he could remember seeing his own good father—an irreproachable gentleman, surely—lock the door of his dining-room on the inside—ay, at just such a dinner as this—and swear that no guest of his should go out of that room sober. And his word had been kept. Times were changing. He thought, somehow, that these young men needed more good port in their veins.

Toward the end of the festivities he

grew silent. He gave no more toasts, and drank no more bumpers, although he might safely have put another bottle or two under his broad waistcoat. But he leaned back in his chair, and rested one hand on the table, playing with his wine-glass in an absent-minded way. There was a vague smile on his face; but every now and then he knit his heavy gray brows, as if he were trying to work out some problem of memory. Mr. Philip Waters and the French count were talking across him; he had been in the conversation, but he had dropped out some time before. At last he rose, with his brows knit, and pulled out his huge watch and looked at its face. Everybody turned toward him, and, at the other end of the table, his son half rose to his feet. He put the watch back in his pocket, and said in his clear, deep voice: "Gentlemen, I think we will re-join the ladies."

There was a little impulsive stir around the table, and then he seemed to understand that he had wandered, and a frightened look came over his face. He tottered backward, and swayed from side to side. Mr. Philip Waters and the Frenchman had their arms behind him before he could fall, and in a second or two he had straightened himself up. He made a stately, tremulous apology for what he called his "infelicitous absence of mind," and then he marched off to bed by himself, suffering no one to go with him.

A little while later in the evening, Mr. Philip Waters, walking down Broadway (which thoroughfare was getting to have a fairly suburban look), informed the French count that in his, Mr. Waters's, opinion young Jacob Dolph would own that house before long.

Young Jacob Dolph's father insisted on repetitions of the bachelor dinner, but he never again appeared in the great dining-room. When there was a stag party he took his own simple dinner at five o'clock and went to bed early, and lay awake until his son had dismissed the last mild reveler and he could hear the light, firm young footstep mounting the stairs to the bedroom-door opposite his own.

That was practically the end of it for

old Jacob Dolph. The maiden aunt, who had been invited, was notified that she could not come, for Mr. Dolph was not well enough to open his house that winter. But it was delicately intimated to her that if he grew worse she might still be sent for, and that alleviated her natural disappointment. She liked to give parties; but there is a chastened joy also for some people in being at the head of a house of mourning.

Old Mr. Dolph grew no worse physically, except that he was inclined to make his daily walks shorter, and grew fonder of sitting at home in the little breakfast-room, where the sun shone almost all day long, and where Mrs. Dolph had once been fond of coming to sew. Her little square work-table of mahogany stood there still. There the old gentleman liked to dine, and often he dined alone.

had slipped by him, who knew nothing of youth except to love it and wonder at it.

In the morning, before he went out for his daily tramp into town, old Jacob would say to young Jacob:

"I suppose I shall see you at dinner, my boy?"

And young Jacob would say, "Yes, sir," or "No, sir, I think not. Mrs. Des Anges was in town yesterday, and she asked me to ride up there to-day and dine. And Diana" (Diana was his big black mare) needs a little work; she's getting badly out of condition. So, if it doesn't matter to you, sir, I'll just run up there and get back before the moon sets."

And the father would answer that it didn't matter, and would send his best respects, through Mrs. Des Anges at



Young Jacob was in great demand all over town, and his father knew that he ought to go out and amuse himself. And the young man, although he was kind and loving, and never negligent in any office of respect or affection, had that strong youth in him which makes it impossible to sit every day of the week opposite an old man whose world

Kingsbridge, to Madam Des Anges at New Rochelle; and at night he would sit down alone to his dinner in the breakfast-room, served by old Chloe, who did her humble best to tempt his appetite, which was likely to be feeble when Master Jacob was away.

Master Jacob had taken to riding to Kingsbridge of late. Sometimes he

would start out early in the morning, just about the time when young Van Riper was plodding by on his way to the shop. Young Van Riper liked to be at the shop an hour earlier than his father. Old Mr. Dolph was always up, on these occasions, to see his son start off. He loved to look at the boy, in his English riding-boots and breeches, astride of black Diana, who pranced and curvetted up the unpaved road. Young Jacob had her well in hand, but he gave her her head and let her play until they reached Broadway, where he made her strike a rattling regular pace until they got well up the road; and then she might walk up Bloomingdale way or across to Hickory Lane.

If he went up by the east he was likely to dismount at a place which you can see now, a little west and south of McComb's Dam Bridge, where there is a bit of a rocky hollow, and a sort of horizontal cleft in the rocks that has been called a cave, and a water-washed stone above, whose oddly shaped hollow is called an Indian's footprint. He would stop there because right in that hollow, as I can tell you myself, grew, in his time as in mine, the first of the spring flowers. It was full of violets once, carpeted fairly with the pale, delicate petals.

And up toward the west, on a bridle-path between the hills and the river, as you came toward Fort Washington, going to Tubby Hook—we are refined nowadays, and Tubby Hook is "Inwood"—Heaven help it!—there were wonderful flowers in the woods. The wind-flowers came there early, nestling under the gray rocks that sparkled with garnets; and there bloomed great bunches of Dutchman's-breeches—not the thin sprays that come in the late New England spring, but huge clumps that two men could not inclose with linked hands; great masses of scarlet and purple, and—mostly—of a waxy-white, with something death-like in their translucent beauty. There, also, he would wade into the swamps around a certain little creek, lured by a hope of the jack-in-the-pulpit, to find only the odorless and disappointing skunk-cabbage. And there the woods were full of the aroma of sassafras and of birch,

tapped by the earliest woodpecker, whose drumming throbbed through the young man's deep and tender musing.

And—strange enough for a young man who rides only to exercise his black mare—he never came out of those woods without an armful of columbine or the like. And—strange enough for any young man in this world of strange things—when he sat down at the table of Mrs. Des Anges, in her pleasant house near Harlem Creek, Miss Aline Des Anges wore a bunch of these columbines at her throat. Miss Aline Des Anges was a slim girl, not very tall, with great dark eyes that followed some people with a patient wistfulness.

One afternoon, in May of 1827, young Jacob found his father in the breakfast-room, and said to him:

"Father, I am going to marry Aline Des Anges."

His father, who had been dozing in the sun by the south window, raised his eyes to his son's face with a kindly, blank look, and said, thoughtfully:

"Des Anges. That's a good family, Jacob, and a wonderful woman, Madam Des Anges. Is she alive yet?"

When Madam Des Anges, eighty years old and strong and well, heard of this, she said:

"It is the etiquette of France that one family should make the proposition to the other family. Under the circumstances I will be the family that proposes. I will make a precedent. The Des Anges make precedents."

And she rode down to the Dolph house in the family carriage—the last time it ever went out—and made her "proposition" to Jacob Dolph the elder, and he brightened up most wonderfully, until you would have thought him quite his old self, and he told her what an honor he esteemed the alliance, and paid her compliments a hundred words long.

And in May of the next year, Kingsbridge being out of the question, and etiquette being waived at the universal demand of society, the young couple stood up in the drawing-room of the Dolph house to be wed.

The ceremony was fashionably late—

seven o'clock in the evening. And after it was over, and the young couple had digested what St. Paul had to say about the ordinance of wedlock, and had inaudibly promised to do and be whatever the dominie required of them, they were led by the half-dozen groomsmen to the

late white columbines, for which Mr. Jacob Dolph the younger had scoured the woods near Fort Washington.

There was to be a grand supper, later; and the time of waiting was filled up with fashionable conversation.

That dear old doctor, who was then



long glass between the front windows, and made to stand up there, with their faces toward the company, and to receive the congratulations of a mighty procession of friends, who all used the same formulas, except the very old ones, who were delicately indelicate.

The bridegroom wore a blue coat and trousers, and a white satin waistcoat embroidered with silver-thread roses and lilies-of-the-valley. The coat was lined with cream-colored satin, quilted in a most elaborate pattern; and his neck-tie was of satin, too, with embroidered ends. The frills on his shirt were a miracle of fine linen. As to the bride, she was in white satin and lace, and at her throat she wore a little bunch of

a dear young doctor, and whose fine snow-crowned face stood in later years as an outward and visible sign of all that was brave, kindly, self-sacrificing, and benevolent in the art of healing, was seated by Madam Des Anges, and was telling her, in stately phrase, suited to his auditor, of a certain case of heroism with which he had met in the course of his practice. Mr. Blank, it appeared, had been bitten by a dog that was supposed to be possessed by the rabies. For months he had suffered the agonies of mental suspense and repeated cauterizing of the flesh, and during those months had concealed his case from his wife, that he might spare her pain—suffering in silence enough to unnerve most men.

"It was heroic," said Dr. F.

Madam Des Anges bowed her gray head approvingly.

"I think," she said, "his conduct shows him to be a man of taste. Had he informed his wife of his condition, she might have experienced the most annoying solicitude; and I am informed that she is a person of feeble character."

The doctor looked at her, and then down at the floor; and then he asked her if she did not hope that Alnaviva Lynch would bring Garcia back again, with that marvellous Italian opera, which, as he justly observed, captivated the eye, charmed the ear, and awakened the profoundest emotions of the heart.

And at that Madam Des Anges showed some animation, and responded that she had listened to some pleasing operas in Paris; but she did not know that they were of Italian origin.

But if Madam Des Anges was surprised to learn that any good thing could come out of any other country than France, there was another surprise in store for her, and it did not long impend.

It was only a little while after this that her grandson-in-law, finding her on his right and Abram Van Riper on his left—he had served out his time as a statue in front of the mirror—thought it proper to introduce to Madam Des Anges his father's old friend, Mr. Van Riper. Mr. Van Riper bowed as low as his waistcoat would allow, and courteously observed that the honor then accorded him he had enjoyed earlier in the evening, through the kind offices of Mr. Jacob Dolph, senior.

Madam Des Anges dandled her quizzing-glass as though she meant to put it up to her eye, and said, in a weary way:

"Mr.—ah—Van Riper must pardon me. I have not the power of remembering faces that some people appear to have; and my eyes—my eyes are not strong."

Old Van Riper stared at her, and he turned a turkey-cock purple all over his face, down to the double chin that hung over his white neckerchief.

"If your ladyship has to buy spectacles," he sputtered, "it needn't be on my account."

And he stamped off to the side-board and tried to cool his red-hot rage with potatoes of Jamaica rum. There his wife found him. She had drawn near when she saw him talking with the great Madam Des Anges, and she had heard, as she stood hard by and smiled unobtrusively, the end of that brief conversation. Her face, too, was flushed—a more fiery red than her flame-colored satin dress.

She attacked him in a vehement whisper.

"Van Riper, what are you doing? I'd almost believe you'd had too much liquor, if I didn't know you hadn't had a drop. Will you ever learn what gentility is? D'y'e want us to live and die like toads in a hole? Here you are with your ill manners offending Madam Des Anges, that everybody knows is the best of the best, and there's an end of all likelihood of ever seeing her and her folks, and two nieces unmarried and as good girls as ever was, and such a connection for your son, who hasn't been out of the house it's now twelve months—except to this very wedding here, and you've no thought of your family when once you lose that mighty fine temper of yours, that you're so prodigious proud of; and where you'll end us, Van Riper, is more than I know, I vow."

But all she could get out of Van Riper was:

"The old harridan! She'll remember my name this year or two to come, I'll warrant ye!"

It was all over at last, and old black Julius, who had been acting as a combination of link-boy and major-domo at the foot of the front steps, extinguished his lantern, and went to bed, some time before a little white figure stole up the stairs and slipped into a door that Chloe—black Chloe—held open.

And the next day Jacob Dolph the elder handed the young bride into the new travelling-carriage, with his state-liest grace, and Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Dolph, junior, rolled proudly up the road, through Bloomingdale, and across Kingsbridge—stopping for luncheon at the Des Anges house—over to New Rochelle, where the feminine head of the house of Des Anges received them

at her broad front door, and where they had the largest room in her large, old-fashioned house, for one night. Madam Des Anges wished to keep them longer, and was authoritative about it. But young Jacob, settled the question of supremacy then and there, with the utmost courtesy, and Madam Des Anges, being great enough to know that she was beaten, sent off the victor on the morrow, with his trembling accomplice by his side, and wished them *bon voyage* as heartily as she possibly could.

So they started afresh on their bridal tour, and very soon the travelling-carriage struck the old Queen Anne's Road, and reached Yonkers. And there, and from there up to Fishkill, they passed from one country-house to another, bright particular stars at this dinner and at that supper, staying a day here and a night there, and having just the sort of sociable, public, restless, rattling good time that neither of them wanted.

At every country house where they stayed a day they were pressed to stay a week, and always the whole neighborhood was routed out to pay them social tribute. The neighbors came in by all manner of conveyances. One family of aristocrats started at six o'clock in the morning, and travelled fourteen miles down the river in an ox-cart, the ladies sitting bolt upright, with their hair elaborately dressed for the evening's entertainment. And once a regular assembly ball was given in their honor, at a town-hall, the use of which was granted for the purpose specified by unanimous vote of the town-council. Of course, they had a very good time; but then there are various sorts of good times. Perhaps they might have selected another sort for themselves.

There is a story that, on their way back, they put up for several days at a

poor little hostelry under the hills below Peekskill, and spent their time in wandering through the woods and picking wild-flowers; but it lacks confirmation, and I should be sorry to believe that two well-brought-up young people would prefer their own society to the unlimited hospitality of their friends in the country.

Old Jacob Dolph, at home, had the great house all to himself; and, although black Chloe took excellent care of his material comforts, he was restless and troubled. He took most comfort out of a London almanac, on whose smudgy pages he checked off the days. Letters came as often as the steamboat arrived from Albany, and he read them, after his fashion. It took him half the week to get through one missive, and by that time another had arrived. But I fear he did not make much out of them. Still, they gave him one pleasure. He indorsed them carefully with the name of the writer, and the date of receipt, and then he laid them away in his desk, as neatly as he had filed his business letters in his old days of active life.

Every night he had a candle alight in the hallway; and if there were a far-off rumble of carriage-wheels late at night, he would rise from his bed—he was a light sleeper, in his age—and steal out into the corridor, hugging his dressing-robe about him, to peer anxiously down over the balusters till the last sound and the last faint hope of his son's return had died away.

And, indeed, it was late in July when the travelling-carriage once more drew up in front of the Dolph house, and old Julius opened the door, and old Mr. Dolph welcomed them, and told them that he had been very lonely in their absence, and that their mother—and then he remembered that their mother was dead, and went into the house with his head bowed low.



## OUR NAVAL POLICY—A LESSON FROM 1861.

*By James Russell Soley.*

THE decrepit condition of the navy has been for some time a subject of concern and a source of humiliation to the country. Its extraordinary development during the civil war was not productive of any permanent benefit. Its expansion at that time was due to the pressure of urgent necessity, and the measures adopted were makeshifts, suited only to the demands of the moment. The next fifteen years were marked by a steady process of deterioration. In 1881, however, with the appointment of the first Advisory Board, a reaction set in, and the earnest efforts made during the last five years in Congress, in the Department, and in the service have at last begun to bear fruit. But the results that have been accomplished so far, though they make a good beginning, are only a beginning, and the danger is that the country, through a mistaken estimate of its wants, will be satisfied to stop at the elementary stage. It is therefore desirable to find out, if possible, what the necessities of our naval policy really are, and how far, in the light of past experience, the navy falls short of them.

The one broad proposition that lies at the root of the whole matter is that the navy exists for war. It has its uses in time of peace, some of them important uses. It performs its part in the police of the ocean, and it protects American interests, chiefly by the exercise of moral force, in disturbed countries. There is no doubt that the entire want of a naval force for these purposes would work much mischief to our interests abroad. But if these were all the duties of the navy, or even its chief duties, a much smaller and less expensive fleet would be sufficient—certainly there would be no need of an establishment including seven great dockyards, with a cabinet minister at its head, and costing from twelve to eighteen millions a year. The real use of this great establishment is to provide the country with an instrument for waging war, and the

principal reason for employing it in miscellaneous peace duties is to occupy and train its energies with a view to the crisis which it is ultimately to meet. Indeed, so important is it that the navy should have this constant professional occupation and training during peace, that it would be desirable to create employments with this special object if the ordinary wants of the government failed to supply them.

As the navy is not maintained merely as an ocean police, or as a conventional ornament of international intercourse, but mainly for war, the question may pertinently be asked, and it is repeatedly asked, especially by inland statesmen, whether the United States really need an establishment of this kind for war purposes. It is said that our isolated position and our traditional policy of avoiding political alliances give us an international status very different from that of European nations; while our immense preponderance in the western world, in resources, in population, and in area, should exempt us from all danger at the hands of our comparatively feeble neighbors. It would seem, therefore, that we might count upon an unusual durability and continuity of friendly relations for two reasons: first, because we do not cultivate the rivalries and animosities that excite hostility, and, secondly, because foreign nations are afraid of us.

There is a grain of truth in this reasoning, but a much larger proportion of error. If we carry it to the length of neglecting to provide the means of national defence, and conducting our foreign relations with a comfortable sense of security, based on the policy which conscientious nations ought to pursue toward ourselves, we shall be living in a fools' paradise, from which the angel with the flaming sword will some day rudely cast us out. No state, whatever its position or its traditional policy, is secure against an invasion of rights. The rights of private individuals in a

community are guaranteed by the law, and enforced by the government. In the international system, where states are the individuals, the law defines rights with more or less exactness; but in the absence of a common superior, their only guarantee lies in public opinion, which is always swerved by national bias, and their enforcement is left to the individuals themselves. The relations of states are therefore those of individuals in an unorganized community, where interests are divergent, and where each man enforces his own rights by the principle of *vis major*. Under such conditions the most long-suffering individual would find it difficult to avoid disputes, for he would ultimately reach a point where further yielding would mean the loss of independence. A state that pursued a uniform policy of concession would very soon reach that point. Moreover, international relations are so interwoven through commercial and other interests that no state, however isolated its geographical position, can wholly escape controversy. Where the private citizen is only liable to private quarrels, the state, or the government which represents it, being the trustee of the interests of all its citizens, must be ready to act for their protection and in their behalf, by making their just quarrels its own. An invasion of their rights is an invasion of its own rights, which it is bound to repel, while behind it and behind its opponent lies a popular sentiment which neither can easily control. With such heavy responsibilities and such imperfect guarantees, a government that neglects preparation invites aggression, for it can only assert its rights effectually by showing a capacity to enforce them.

The question as to the immediate or remote probability of war, at any given time, is a matter of futile speculation, as our history amply proves. During the last hundred years we have been at war six times, counting the French hostilities in 1798—an average of one war to every sixteen or seventeen years. The causes that brought about the old wars are no longer operative—French spoliations have ceased, the Tripolitan and Algerine pirates have been swept from the seas, England no longer asserts a right

of impressment, there is no territorial controversy with Mexico. But other causes that may operate with equal force in the future are not far to seek. We have come to the verge of war twice since the Rebellion—in 1865 and in 1873—and both times unexpectedly. In the first case a rupture was only averted by our own excellent state of preparation. In the event of a general European war, which is always impending, unarmed neutrals would suffer, as they did in 1806; and even without such a war there is danger at all times of an invasion of rights, or a collision of interests, which no compromise could adjust, and before which the friendly demonstrations of the centennial period would disappear like the smoke of the saluting guns that accompanied them.

The second theory upon which our supposed immunity is based, that foreign nations, whatever their interests or sentiments, will be afraid to go to war with us, is a colossal delusion. In spite of its resources in reserve, the country is more vulnerable to-day to a sharp and sudden blow than it was half a century ago. Future wars will be of short duration; they will come when least expected; and the state that is prepared to strike a blow at the outset will inflict an injury that no belated exertions will avail to repair. Potential strength will not deter foreign states from a policy of aggression. Unless the force is actual, unless the effective army and navy are prepared for immediate resistance, and are commensurate in some degree with the position of a state in the international system, other states care little for it and its reserve power in the background. It is a physical impossibility that the reserve power should be brought into effective play within any reasonable time after war has begun, as war is carried on to-day—a fact of which the military and naval authorities in foreign states are fully aware, and which they take into account in their calculations. I venture to assert, from what is known of the methods of administration prevailing, for instance, in Germany, with which state it is most unlikely that we should have a serious cause of dispute, that the General Staff at the German Admiralty know to a nicety

what we could accomplish in a war with that power; and in all probability they have a plan of operations with the details of the campaign already prepared, carefully modified in accordance with every variation for the better or the worse in our effective force, and ready to be put in operation at a few hours' notice.

Apart from the probability of actual war, the necessity of an armed force is manifest as an element, although an unrecognized element, in international negotiation. To recur to our illustration, the private individual in an unorganized state of society, though he might keep out of quarrels by uniform conciliation, would find his volition and his action constantly fettered by his inability to assert his rights through the only *ultima ratio* known to the community around him. So it is with the state. In the controversies of nations it is not the just cause that prevails, but the just cause aided by the strong arm. It has not been the habit with us Americans to think much of this silent factor in international negotiation. But with our friends, the Great Powers, it lies rooted in every question of foreign policy; and the other powers are coming rapidly to the same view, as may be seen from the tone of their diplomatic communications and the increased efficiency of their naval armaments. A certain sense of decency may deter states from unjust aggressions toward their diminutive or feeble neighbors, but there is nothing to restrain them in a dispute with a great rival that refuses to protect its rights by maintaining an adequate force. The executions at Santiago de Cuba, in 1873, would never have taken place if we had had a respectable squadron at the time in West Indian waters; and it must be clear to everyone that the nagging and offensive policy of the British provinces toward our fishing-vessels would not be continued for a day if we had a really efficient fleet. As the Secretary of the Navy said in his report of last year: "This country can afford to have, and it cannot afford to lack, a naval force at least so formidable that its dealings with foreign powers will not be influenced at any time, or even be suspected of being influenced, by a consciousness of weakness on the sea."

It is clear that these views receive a vague sort of assent in the popular mind, for otherwise we should not have two out of the seven great departments of the Government employed in carrying them out. But in the popular mind, and in Congress, which reflects it, the notion of a fighting force is chiefly represented by the army; while the navy is regarded doubtfully as a conventional, though possibly a useful, adjunct in military operations. Yet this country above all others, except England, must look to its navy to meet the most urgent demands of belligerent operations. Its position is such that neither it nor its enemy is likely to present a vulnerable land frontier. Whether its wars are offensive or defensive, the attack will be made from the sea, and will be met on the sea or at the sea-coast, whichever party attempts to strike the first blow. The land forces would sooner or later bear a most important part, but an invasion of any foreign territory, except Mexico or Canada, would be impossible without a supporting squadron, while a foreign invasion of our own territory could be rendered equally impossible by our ability to concentrate a sufficient maritime force. In any case, therefore, the indispensable element of attack and of defence would be the fleet.

It may fairly be assumed from what has been said that the United States need a navy, and that, to be of any real use, it must be capable of instantaneous conversion—that is, in the space of a few days—into an instrument for waging effective war. To see how far the establishment may fall short of this requirement, we have only to look at our experience in 1861. At that time our enemy had a sea-coast of three thousand miles, full of vulnerable points, nearly all his important cities were within striking distance from the sea, and he began the contest without a single armed vessel afloat, so that both our seaports and our merchantmen had complete immunity from attack. The land campaign, in which two armies composed of raw levies held each other in check, was practically at a standstill. Could a combination of circumstances be imagined more favorable for utilizing an efficient

fleet, and for striking a succession of blows of the kind that paralyzes an enemy? In spite of these conditions, the naval war for the first half-year was a lamentable failure. The new administration came in on the 4th of March, and the outbreak of war from that moment was only a question of days. Yet the first, the very first, naval operation was on the 28th of August, when Commodore Stringham attacked the forts at Hatteras Inlet. It was an exploit requiring no great force—indeed, as an operation it was mere pastime—yet it had been nearly six months in preparation, and another six months elapsed before it was followed up by Goldsborough's expedition to the Sounds. The important results of these two operations only show how much might have been done at the outset with a properly prepared fleet. Except for the blockade, which was hardly efficient until autumn, the attack at Hatteras Inlet represents all that was accomplished by the naval administration during its first eight months of power. With such a pitiful result when all the conditions were favorable, it is easy to see what would have happened during the same period in a war with a maritime enemy. Our so-called ships-of-war, when they got to sea, would have been annihilated, our arsenals and dockyards would have been destroyed, our commerce extinguished, and our sea-coast cities either bombarded or laid under heavy contribution.

The failure of the navy in 1861 was due to the neglect of the one cardinal principle, which should pervade and vitalize the whole naval establishment, that the navy exists only for war. The fundamental defect extended through every detail of administration—personnel, organization, material. It was shown in the personnel by the absence of any real training for war, and by the failure to select, beforehand, the best men in the service for its responsible commands. It was shown in the organization by the want of an authorized military agency, prepared to direct the operations of the fleet during war, or engaged in directing them during peace in such a manner that they would be of immediate service in war; and, fur-

ther, by the failure to provide for the enlargement of the navy through the establishment of a naval reserve. It was shown in the material by the fact that though the fleet was being gradually modernized, by the construction of ships and guns that were excellent for the time, the process was going on so slowly that out of a list of ninety vessels less than twenty were of real use for fighting purposes.

The lesson of 1861 touches us so closely that we cannot afford to neglect it. The navy then underwent its only real test, the test of battle, and it was unable to supply the history of the war with a single creditable event for nearly six months. The navy of to-day can only be fully judged by the same test. In the light of our experience in 1861, is the fleet, in personnel, in organization, and in material equipment, prepared to stand the trial?

It has been the fashion in certain quarters to abuse the personnel of the navy, and to represent it as a horde of idlers serving no useful purpose and feeding at the public crib, the older members holding comfortable billets, where their only duty is to draw their monthly pay, and the younger engaged in pleasure trips in foreign countries or lingering about Washington, where their time is taken up with various forms of social frivolity. For one who knows them as they really are, it is hard to find words to characterize, with sufficient force and indignation, the grossness and malignity of these caricatures. As a matter of fact, the officers of the navy, to-day, form a body of patient, hard-working, earnest men, of singular resource and adaptability, eager and efficient in the performance of duty. Their life is a trying one, and the difficulties with which they must contend are unknown in ordinary civil occupations. A large part of the officer's career is passed under the closest restraints of military discipline. The ordinary wear and tear of professional service tells upon the mind and body to an extent far greater than in other walks of life. The intercourse of home, the *vie d'intérieur*, which forms the balance-wheel of so many overworked hu-

man machines, is, at best, broken, fitful, interrupted. On board the ship at sea, where the physical horizon is unobstructed, the mental horizon is narrowed down to companionship for three years with a dozen or a score of men in the same profession, saturated with the same ideas, absorbed in the same occupations, surrounded and cramped by the same routine. The officer may have his books, but the conditions of ship-life are unfavorable to study. He visits other countries, but he cannot reap the benefits that come from foreign travel; he is tied to the ship, he skims the coast and puts in at the seaports, he is always confined by the limitations of the cruise. If he goes on leave, after the binding restraints of ship-life, what he needs and must have is relaxation, pure and simple. It is a rare man who would get much else from such short and infrequent holidays. In his service afloat, which fills the larger part of his career, especially of the first half, he is cut off from that general and broadening intercourse with men in other occupations, that stimulating metropolitan atmosphere, that eternal movement of thought and of affairs which rubs away the sharp edges of prejudice and tradition, and which makes the great centres of activity, in whatever direction—intellectual, artistic, commercial—the only places in which a man can acquire breadth of view and mental vigor—in which he can *meubler l'esprit*, as the French say—in this nineteenth century.

Great as are the barriers to an all-round development, those in the way of professional development are even greater, but with this difference, that while the former are inseparable from the profession, the latter can to some extent be remedied. The first of these lies in the fact that the officer's career is chiefly spent in preparation for his real business, and that the real business, to which all the preparation has been directed, is in the nature of a sharp crisis, which comes and goes like a flash. The oldest officer in our navy to-day, who has been seventy years in the service, has seen only six years of actual war; and out of the total of seven hundred and fifty line officers on the active list, six hundred have seen no war

service whatever. In the course of twenty years even this small proportion of veterans will have disappeared from the list.

The long intervals of peace are not periods of rest. They are periods of training. But the effect of an occupation where the whole effort is directed, not to final results, but to results which are only preparatory to the final results, which at best only serve to get the machine in working order until the moment comes when it may do its work, is in itself a source of discouragement. In civil occupations the strain of effort and the stimulus of results accomplished are spread out over the labors of each year and month, if not of each day and hour; but the officer, accomplishing no results, refreshed by no encouragement, must persist in his daily exertions in order to be ready for a sharp spasm of intense activity, to be followed only by fatigue and reaction.

Although this peculiar difficulty is inherent in the naval career, it may be partly obviated by opening to naval officers all those branches of governmental employment which, while closely allied to their professional work, form in themselves a worthy object of effort. It may be still further remedied by making a more living subject of that art of war which should be the main object of their attention. It is to meet this want that the schools of application which exist to-day in most foreign services have been established; and to this end, also, are directed the admirable fleet exercises, or manœuvres, such as those of the English Navy in Bantry Bay and at Milford Haven, not for routine drills, but for practice carried on as nearly as possible under the actual conditions of battle.

In this respect we have not been altogether stationary. The establishment of the War College two years ago at Newport was certainly one of the most sagacious measures of naval administration that has been adopted since the close of the war. Like the torpedo station, which, however, deals with only one branch of naval science, it is a school of application for officers. Being an establishment of a most original character, it was wisely decided not to engraft it

on the Naval Academy, an elementary school with which it has nothing in common, and whose deeply-rooted traditions, excellent as they are for the Academy, would have made it a mere course for resident graduates. This is perhaps not the place to dwell much upon the work that the College is doing; it is enough to say that its lectures and discussions upon the art of war, conducted by special students who are neither amateurs nor *dilettanti*, include the exact treatment of such subjects as military and naval strategy, the critical examination of naval campaigns, practical gunnery, the evolutions of combat, coast defence and the attack of coast defences; while others are in preparation upon the resources of foreign navies, the plan of future campaigns, the strategic value of geographical points, and the problems in construction presented by the modern conditions of naval war. It only remains to supplement these discussions by exercises, with guns and with vessels, in the best harbor to be found on our coast for the purpose. To this duty the Home Squadron, temporarily increased by the addition of every available vessel, may be devoted each summer, and the manœuvres so conducted would be the one event of importance in the operations of the year.

Even with such an enlargement, the training of our officers will still be incomplete as long as they are compelled to work with obsolete tools. Their ships and guns are twenty years behind the standard of foreign navies, and they know that with such weapons the attempt to carry out their vocation would be a hopeless struggle. One of our vessels, not long ago, being in the neighborhood of a French flagship, was visited in turn by the admiral and the captain. As the admiral was taking his leave, on the quarter-deck, he paused in a meditative way at the pivot gun, remarking: "*Ah, les vieux canons!*" A few hours later the captain, pausing in the same spot, remarked in the same contemplative manner, "*Ah, l'ancien système! Nous l'avons eu.*" How can anything be looked for in the American navy when its present is everybody else's past? Or what right have we to expect that our

officers will take their profession seriously when the policy of neglect has made it such a burdensome farce? Or, finally, if in spite of all their discouragement they still go manfully through the treadmill of routine, how are they to learn to use the tools that have never been put into their hands?

The third and last obstacle to a sound and normal development of the naval personnel, the most harmful, and at the same time the most difficult to reach, is the system of promotion by seniority. In every civil occupation, and in most military and naval services, advancement in the profession, barring the accidents of luck, is a question of ability and effort. In the navy of the United States, ability and effort count for nothing. Through all the seven hundred steps of advancement in the line, priority of the date of entry, or, with those of the same date, priority of academic rank, fixes unalterably the relative position of officers. The head of the class of 1890 is always at the heels of the last man of the class of 1889. No zeal or capacity or eager attention to duty will help him to pass above his weaker comrade; and no shirking or dulness or misconduct will remove the other from his place, if he can stand his *pro forma* examinations and avoid incurring court-martial. The same blank prospect stares the meritorious officer in the face after he reaches the period of command. No matter what he does for the benefit of the service or the country—whether he fills one of the many positions of administrative trust with signal ability, or conducts a brilliant series of researches and experiments, or leads an expedition through danger and difficulty to final achievement—his performance is barren of those rewards which in every other career form the incentive to effort and the crown of success; unless, indeed, he receives the thanks of Congress upon the recommendation of the President, a distinction so marked that it is rightly reserved for the most eminent services in war. The consciousness of work well done is in ordinary cases all that the officer has for his efforts, and few men will be satisfied to put forth their energies merely for this. Gradually a brooding lethargy creeps over his mind, until at last he sinks into

apathetic indolence and a mechanical performance of the routine of duty. The willingness, nay the very ability, to assume responsibility in an emergency is lost, for no one will take risks where there is no prospect of a compensating benefit. Such was the condition of the personnel at the beginning of the last war, and the signs are not wanting of a tendency in the same direction now.

Conceive for a moment the situation of any great civil organization, that of the Pennsylvania Railroad, for instance, under such a system, with a corps of officials holding their places by a permanent tenure, promoted strictly in the order in which they entered, each one regarding it as an indefeasible right that he should forever be the superior of all those who had ever been his juniors, and all forever debarred from any recompense for capacity or effort. With such a system it is safe to say that in ten days the organization would go to pieces. It is objected that considerations of social or political influence would occasionally make bad promotions. The experience of the army, where promotion by selection obtains to a limited extent, is against such a theory. The promotions are perhaps not absolutely the best that could be made, but they are never bad; while with a system of promotion by seniority they must often be bad. It is also said, and truly, that a system of selection would cause disappointment and heart-burnings. But what disappointment of inferior men who are passed over is to be compared with the bitterness of soul of the man who, conscious of his worth and of his powers, finds himself handicapped in the struggle of life and sinking into apathy from the want of recognition? Would the railroad company abstain from promoting a good man because of the heart-burnings and jealousies of the unpromoted? The remedy lies largely in their own hands. The company is only following out the law of nature and of society—that force, character, talents, zeal have their price in the market of life, and that the man who has them can obtain a reward which is denied to less capable or less active competitors; while the navy, disregarding this wholesome and normal rule,

would reduce its members to a Procrustean standard of irresolution, indolence, and mediocrity.

If any further illustration is needed of the comparative merits of the two systems of promotion, it may be found in the operations of the first six months during our two greatest naval wars, those of 1812 and 1861. The commanding officers in the first war had got their places through that most rigorous measure of selective promotion, the Peace Establishment Act of 1801: the seventy-five captains in the second had risen to command solely by virtue of age, and, with perhaps four exceptions, were totally unfit for service. The performances of these captains during the first six months—those of them who could be employed at all—in a war where their enemy was destitute of naval resources, are summed up in the trifling affair at Hatteras Inlet, the stupendous blunders at Norfolk and Pensacola, and the shameful panic at the Head of the Passes; while the captains of the earlier war gave to the country during the same period a succession of six brilliant victories over the greatest naval power in the world,—victories that astonished and delighted their countrymen as much as they astonished and mortified the enemy.

In the matter of naval organization there are many points open to discussion, but of these there are two especially whose importance was shown in the opening events of the civil war. The first is the creation of a naval reserve. It is our policy, and a truly wise policy it is, to keep our standing force within the lowest possible limit; but there must be a provision for enlargement. When the war broke out the Navy Department had but two hundred men available for immediate service in the home ports; and another war might find us in nearly the same condition. In the course of the Rebellion the force of seamen, with the utmost difficulty and at great expense, was increased from seven thousand to fifty thousand; and any war would compel us to treble or quadruple the existing complement. To meet this increase we have nothing in the shape of an organized reserve. If

we had had no militia in 1861 to answer the President's first call for volunteers, of what would our army have been composed? Yet the navy needs its trained reserves even more than the army, for it must draw them from a small fragment of the population.

The organization of a naval reserve is, therefore, a necessary element in naval efficiency. Its members, who will come from the seafaring population—the merchant seamen, fishermen, watermen, and crews of coasters—should be enrolled, their residence and employment known, and they should be connected in a permanent way, be it ever so slight, with the standing force. At intervals they should receive training for short periods on board a man-of-war, enough, at least, to teach them the handling of guns and the drills of the ship. For the latter purpose the Home Squadron, temporarily enlarged and converted into a summer squadron of evolutions, would answer exactly. The navy, at the first sign of war, would then be capable of immediate expansion, and the calling out of the naval reserve would be as simple as calling out the militia.

The second point is one which lies at the very foundation of all naval administration. This administration is divided into two great branches: one concerned with the supply of materials—ships, guns, engines, equipments, stores, and so on; the other, with the regulation and direction of the working establishment. About the first there is little to be said; it is a matter of business, the direction of a branch of technical industry, like the management of a private shipyard or foundry, and is administered for the navy by the eight business offices or bureaus of the Department. Its existing defects are pointed out in recent reports of the Secretary, and have excited no little comment, but they are not within the range of our present discussion. The second branch of administration, comprising the direction of the fleet, is as purely military as the other is purely civil, and requires, above all things, unity of purpose. In modern organizations, in most countries, it is in the hands of a body of officers who constitute the General Staff of the navy,

with a chief of staff at their head. The chief of staff is the lieutenant of the secretary or minister in all that relates to the existing force, whether of men or of vessels. The duty of the general staff, in time of peace, is to keep itself and the force under it constantly up to the mark, in preparation for war; and when the war breaks out it furnishes the responsible professional assistance required by the head of the department for the conduct of naval operations.

It will readily be seen how indispensable such a branch of administration is to secure the one end and aim of the navy's existence—that without which it becomes the merest sham—its immediate readiness and efficiency for war. It is the corner-stone of the whole structure. To be of any real service, the navy must have its plan of operations ready, not six months after the war has begun, but before the war begins. The Secretary of the Navy cannot evolve such a plan himself, nor is it any part of his business. His duty is to know the policy of the Government, to be able to discern the coming crisis, and to see to it that his coadjutors are always bending their energies to meet it. When the crisis comes, the initial plan must be ready. It must be a comprehensive plan, including attack, if need be, and defence from the enemy's supposed attack; involving measures of mobilization, concentration, the rapid preparation of the whole available force, whether already in commission or laid up in ordinary; the increase of the fleet by the addition of suitable vessels from private service, and of suitable men—that is, seafaring men—from private occupation. It must be a well-digested plan, not devised on the spur of the moment, under the pressure and anxiety of hostilities threatened or begun, but based upon an accurate and intimate knowledge of the naval resources of both belligerents, which can only be obtained by long and laborious investigation.

In the early period of its history there was no such branch of administration at the Department. The first of our great wars, that of 1812, began when there were only twenty ships in the navy, and its organization was still of the simplest character. But these ships,

owing to the wise foresight of Washington and his advisers, who recognized that a navy exists only for war, were the best of their class afloat; and there being little demand at that time for foreign service, most of them were in the home ports. The plan of operations was therefore a simple matter. The commanding officers of the navy were sent to sea in charge of vessels, and they were left, in the main, to decide upon a course of action for themselves. There was no opportunity for concerted action by fleets, and as a matter of fact the ships never acted in concert. Their captains, Bainbridge, Hull, Decatur, Porter, Stewart, Biddle, Blakely—all of them young men, some of them very young, and all of them capable men—were genuine rovers of the seas; they were the Drakes, the Hawkinses, the Grenvilles, of this Tudor period of American naval history. Even on the lakes, where alone we had squadrons, everything, from laying the keel of the vessels to firing the last gun before the enemy surrendered, was left to the young commodores in command.

Upon the expansion of the force toward the close of the war, and during the period immediately following it, it became necessary to substitute a definite scheme of organization in place of the system, or want of system, of 1812. Accordingly, in 1815, a board of three officers was appointed, styled the Navy Commissioners, who had charge of all the work of the Department—"performing," as the law said, "under the secretary, all the ministerial duties of his office." As a substitute for a general staff the board would certainly have been found defective, if it had been tried by the test of actual war, since the civil organization of a board, implying equality among the members, can never answer for a staff, the first requisite of which is military subordination. As an office of supply the board failed completely, especially toward the end of its existence, when the introduction of steam complicated this branch of its work. In 1842 it was replaced by the bureau system, which, with some expansion, has continued until the present time.

The bureaus, as originally organized,

proved efficient for the business of supply, but they were incapable of directing the actual establishment, and the latter, in the absence of a general staff, was left to take care of itself. The navy, as a working force, was entirely without naval direction. There was no responsible officer at the Department, with a body of responsible subordinates, to supervise the detail and training of officers, the enrolment, assignment, and training of seamen, the disposition of the vessels, the organization of a reserve, the formation of plans for naval operations, not only against all enemies in general, but against each probable or possible enemy in particular, the determination of the requirements of the fleet in order to keep it abreast of modern invention, and finally, as the groundwork of the whole system, the collection of naval intelligence—that is, precise information in regard to naval development abroad, to the military and naval resources of foreign states, to their means of attack and defence, and to the strength of their fortifications: everything, in short, beyond the manufacture or purchase of materials, that goes to make a navy efficient for the prosecution of war.

The effect of this half-reform became apparent at once at the crisis in 1861. The Department was suddenly plunged into war, and no one at the Department had the faintest idea what was to be done, nor, indeed, was there anyone whose business it was to have such an idea. As to the chiefs of bureaus, the duty of one was to manage the navy-yards, of another to construct vessels, of a third to build guns, of a fourth to supply provisions. None of them had anything to do with the conduct of naval operations. To have asked it of them would have been very much as if the Pennsylvania Railroad, to recur to our former illustration, should call upon the engineer of the shops at Altoona to furnish a summer schedule for excursion travel at outlying points of the road.

Soon after he came to the Department, Mr. Welles, realizing his inability to grapple with the situation, called to his assistance Captain Fox, a man of considerable executive capacity, who had formerly been an officer of the navy.

Fox was at first appointed chief clerk of the Navy Department, and in a short time he became the professional adviser of the secretary in all that related to the conduct of the naval war. He was ultimately appointed assistant secretary, but his duties were essentially of a military character. As the chief of staff, which was what he really became, he had an herculean task before him. The Department had no office organized for staff work; it contained no information upon which such an office could act; it had not even any machinery by which the information could be procured, and much less classified and digested. At this critical moment, when the fate of the nation was trembling in the balance, when that very contingency of war had arisen, to meet which was the purpose of its existence, the navy, an establishment which had been maintained for sixty years for the service of a state embracing thirty millions of people, was found by its secretary to be entirely destitute of any organized means of conducting the operations of war, except five bureaus of supply and his own office of supervision—an office containing half a dozen clerks, who knew as little of naval campaigns as they did of Hindu mythology. It was five months after the administration came in, five weary months, before it could even secure the passage of a law providing for an assistant secretary and the appointment of Fox to the office. Five months were required to accomplish this first step in the necessary organization for war—and during the whole time, as far as any established authority went, the navy continued under its Pinafore system of administration.

It would be interesting to follow out the difficulties that were encountered by the new official, who was called an assistant secretary, but who was really the chief of staff, and see how they were met. Boards were organized to satisfy the various exigencies of the moment. One of these boards, composed of Captains Dupont and Davis, the Superintendent of the Coast Survey, and Major Barnard, of the engineers, devoted itself to getting up the plan of a campaign. The device was ingenious, but it is a striking illustration of the defects we have point-

ed out. So little did the Navy Department know of the defensive capacity of the coast of its own country, that it was compelled to have a board in session for months, in consultation with the director of its coast survey and an army engineer, while the war was in progress, to ascertain where it might strike an effective blow, and that, too, with an enemy that was powerless on the sea. Another board of three naval officers proceeded early in August to study the subject of iron-clads, which had been used with effect five years before in the Black Sea, but of which so little was known at the Department that it took the board until the middle of September to reach a conclusion!

When Fox left the Department, at the close of the war, his attributions as chief of staff fell for a time into a species of decay; but since then the bureaus, whose number was increased during the war to eight, have been given or have possessed themselves of various functions, in the management of the fighting force, entirely foreign to their legitimate business of supply. It should be added that this course was forced upon them by the absence of any properly organized office to do the work. Thus the Bureau of Engineering has obtained a quasi-supervision of the engineer force on board ship; the Bureau of Provisions and Clothing becomes a sort of guardian of the interests of the paymasters; the Bureau of Equipment, by a curious jumbling together of attributes, takes charge of the recruiting of seamen; the Bureau of Ordnance directs gunnery drills on ship-board, with which, as far as its ordinary duties are concerned, it has no more to do than the superintendent of a gun-foundry; the detail of officers falls to the chief of the Bureau of Navigation, doubtless because the others already have their share; the training of officers and men is in part conducted independently, and in part divided between Ordnance, Navigation, and Equipment; while an independent board of inspection has been organized to take a look at the condition of vessels proceeding to and returning from sea.

One step has, however, been taken to improve the system. In the summer of

1882 an office was established at the Navy Department called the Office of Naval Intelligence, to collect and systematize information upon the actual resources of foreign navies and the actual demands of naval war. Its work has been supplemented by correspondents in the cruising-ships, and by energetic naval attachés in Europe. It was created by a purely ministerial act, without any noise or flourish, but it contains the germ of a revolution in our naval administration. It is the first recognition in practice of the necessity that the administration should be prepared to carry on war. Of the work accomplished by the office during the four years of its existence, work that has been performed wholly by junior officers of the navy, it would be difficult to speak too highly; upon every subject other than the manufacture and supply of materials, which last is within the province of the bureaus, it has become the reservoir of naval intelligence of the Department; not a day passes that its stores of information, admirably classified, exact, minute, always kept up to date, are not drawn upon, and the only wonder is that the organization was ever able to do without it. With the first war it can hardly fail to be recognized for that which it is in fact, though not in name—the nucleus of a most efficient working staff.

Only one more step is needed to complete the system—a measure which was in substance recommended by the Secretary of the Navy in his report of last year. Take away from the bureaus of supply the staff duties, or military duties, which have been parcelled out among them, the detail of officers, the recruiting and training of seamen, the movements of vessels, the gunnery drills and practice, the collection of naval intelligence, the higher training of officers for war, whether with books and lectures and war-games, or with ships, guns, and torpedoes, and weld them together in a single organization. It makes no difference whether we call it a bureau of personnel, or a bureau of the fleet, or a general staff; it will be a general staff whatever name it goes by, and it will give to the navy the one thing which it lacks to make it an efficient working machine.

The question of naval material is much more difficult now than it was in 1861. Before 1840 the science of naval construction had been nearly stationary for two hundred years. The next two decades were marked by rapid and radical changes, but the close of the period still showed the prevalence of a single definite opinion as to the requisites of a typical man-of-war. But since 1861 the rush of invention, for it can be called nothing less, has produced a multiplicity and complexity of types and of accessories, presenting a problem of which the most dextrous minds have as yet been unable to grasp the key. The evidence of the technical experts is conflicting. The result in the mind of the layman is utter bewilderment, and a conviction of the "anarchy," as a recent French treatise has well called it, of modern naval science. He finds himself asked to discover the comparative merits of the gun, the ram, and the torpedo, and whether they are best united in a single organism or made the predominant feature in specially adapted structures; of armored, partly armored, and unarmored ships, of broadside batteries and turret batteries, of barbette guns and casemate guns, of steam with full sail-power and steam with limited sail-power, of single screws and twin screws, of sheathed bottoms and unsheathed bottoms, of big torpedo-boats and little torpedo-boats. He finds that these minor points and many others like them, are vital elements in determining the qualities which the new structure will possess—her speed, handiness, flotation, stability, draft, power of attack, vulnerability, and, by no means least, her cost; and back of all these details lies the broad question of the general necessities of our naval policy, the demands which future wars may make upon the navy. This involves a knowledge of the size, character, and distribution of the forces of our probable enemies, their possible mode of attack, the way in which the attack is to be met, repelled, perhaps returned, the vulnerable points on our coast, the supply of coal abroad, the requirements of blockade service, of the prevention of contraband trade, of the destruction of an enemy's commerce and the protection of our own,

and, finally, the capacity of the merchant marine to afford a reserve—the whole question, in short, of naval strategy, under the conditions found in the situation of the United States.

In order that the Secretary of the Navy, who presents the scheme, and Congress, which provides the money, may be enabled to act, it is necessary to have an authoritative opinion from experts who have come to a substantial agreement upon both these questions—the general demands of our naval policy, and the specific way in which they are to be met. The first is pre-eminently a question for the general staff. The second involves the elaboration in detail of a definite programme, and can only be accomplished by a special board. It is too many-sided a question to be dealt with by a single man. The details not coming within the province of the board are filled out by the bureaus.

The board cannot expect to escape criticism—no board could expect that. But its conclusions, being the result of a general agreement, at least as far as the outside world knows—for its duty is to present to the world a decision, not a discussion—should receive, while awaiting Congressional action, the assent and support of individuals, and the latter must sink for the moment their individual hobbies. No Congress will vote money to carry out the recommendations of a board, when their ears are stunned by a chorus of dissentient voices proceeding from the service itself. The first Advisory Board made majority and minority reports, which was enough of itself to kill any project. The decisions of the second board called forth violent opposition, and though the discussion was instructive to the service, it was wellnigh destructive of the plan. Until this freedom of speech, always irresponsible and sometimes unreflecting, can be curbed by the self-restraint of officers, which is the only way of curbing it, the efforts of the Department will be neutralized, and the acquisition of a modern navy will be indefinitely postponed.

In regard to the types to be selected for the modern fleet, it is only necessary to say a word. In the present experimental condition of naval science, we can

not afford to pin our faith to any extreme theory. We cannot rely for the protection of our cities upon forts, or floating batteries, or torpedoes alone—we must have them all. For the composition of our fleets we must have vessels in considerable numbers, and we cannot satisfy our wants with two or three monster ironclads, even if professional opinion was more united than it is as to their efficiency. Seagoing ironclads there must be of some kind, and swift cruisers, and swifter gunboats of light draft, carrying one or two heavy guns, and torpedo-boats, the swiftest of all.

At the present time the navy does not contain a single modern representative of these four elements of the fighting force, except the cruiser *Atlanta*. The rest of its seagoing fleet is composed of thirty-four ships, mostly of wood, of an obsolete type, with obsolete guns; ships which have neither strength for combat nor speed for escape, and which are decaying so rapidly that in six years less than ten of them will be able to keep the sea. There are also fourteen old-fashioned monitors, whose armor and guns are unserviceable, and a dozen sailing-vessels, a few of which are useful for training purposes. Among these sixty vessels there are no seagoing ironclads of any kind, no modern ironclads for harbor defence, no modern cruisers, no modern gunboats, or rams, or torpedo-boats; nor do any of the vessels carry modern guns. In short, as far as war is concerned, they are sixty names, and nothing more.

I have said that we have one modern cruiser, the *Atlanta*. The *Chicago* and *Boston*, also modern steel cruisers, are approaching completion. By recent legislation provision has been made for two armored ships of the second class, three additional cruisers, two gunboats, one dynamite-gun vessel, and one torpedo-boat. The larger of these vessels can hardly be built in less than two years. Provision has also been made for the completion of the five double-turretted monitors, which should be efficient vessels for coast defence.

This represents a respectable beginning, but nothing more. If we are to have a modern navy, the policy of constructing new ships must be steadily per-

sisted in, so that each year may show a considerable addition to the fleet. In the ten years preceding the civil war, twenty screw-steamers were built for the navy, and the impression prevailed that by reason of these additions the country had a really powerful fleet. It was one of the many lessons taught by the first year of the war, that a fleet of ninety ships is not formidable, when seventy out of the nominal total are obsolete for purposes of war. To-day we are worse off than in 1861, for at the present rate of decay of our wooden ships, which cannot, however, be considered a cause for regret, we shall shortly lose even our nominal total, and the new constructions will be our only ships afloat; unless we go back to the ruinous policy of rebuilding old hulks, under the name of repairs, which until 1882 was in fashion. In the one matter of modern torpedo-boats, which are not costly vessels, we are pitifully defective. The Endicott board decided that one hundred and fifty were necessary for purposes of harbor defence; as yet we have but one even projected. In the matter of guns, the Ordnance Bureau in recent years has been making steady progress, and has accomplished results which have excited admiration abroad as well as at home; but the whole fleet must be armed anew, and so inadequate are the resources of our steel-works that we are compelled to go abroad for our materials.

It is the part of wisdom to study the lessons of the past, and to learn what we

may from the successes or the failures of our fathers. The history of the last war is full of these lessons, and at no time since its close has the navy been in a condition so favorable for their application. At least their meaning cannot fail to be understood. They show clearly that, if we would have a navy fitted to carry on war, we must give some recognition to officers on the ground of merit, either by the advancement of the best or, what amounts to nearly the same thing, by the elimination of the least deserving; that we must give them a real training for war, in modern ships and with modern weapons; that the direction of the establishment, in so far as it has naval direction, must be given unity of purpose, and the purpose to which it must be directed is fighting efficiency; that a naval reserve of men and of vessels must be organized, capable of mobilization whenever a call shall be made; and, finally, that a dozen or a score of new ships will not make a navy, but that the process of renewal must go on until the whole fleet is in some degree fitted to stand the trial of modern war. Until this rehabilitation can be accomplished, the navy will only serve the purpose of a butt for the press and a foot-ball for political parties; and its officers, a body of men whose intelligence and devotion under a proper system would be equal to any trust, will be condemned to fritter away their lives in a senseless parody of their profession.



## THE DUCHARMES OF THE BASKATONGE.

*By Duncan Campbell Scott.*

In the heart of a northern wilderness, on the shore of an unnamed lake, stands the ruin of a small hut. Half the roof has fallen in. The logs are rotted and covered with moss. In the dark corners spectral weeds and ferns die longing for the sun. The winter wind, untamed out of the north, charges against its crumbling walls and drives the sifted snow, hissing like steam, across the surface of the lake. The haunts of men seem as far away as the stars that throb faintly in the lonely vastness of the summer sky. The silence that dwells forever in the waste places of the world is shaken by unheeded storms and the muffled cries of life in the gloom of the immense forests that darken beneath her brooding wings.

"Ducharme! Ducharme! François—has—gone—over—the—rapids!" The words came in short gusts across the water to where Octave Ducharme stood, pike-pole in hand. They were running the logs on the St. Joseph. The river was racing over the rapids to where the falls were roaring and pulsing under the dome of mist which the April sun was smiting with rainbow shafts that broke and glanced upon its shifting sides.

Ducharme struck his pole deep into the boom, and gazed under his hand up the gleaming river. The water was broken and curled, and came turning the sudden bend with foam-topped waves that were bright now in the afternoon sun. He looked steadily for a moment; then, as he saw something drift into sight other than the dipping logs, he pulled off his heavy boots, threw down his hat, and watched again. There was a rush of men on the river road, with waving of arms and confused cries. But Ducharme ever watched the speck in the swift water, that drew near to him and took the shape of a white face drawn with pain and rocked to and fro in the current. They were shouting from the bank: "Don't go in!"—"You'll both go over!"—"François!"—"Octave!"—

shouts—groans—wild jostling of men, and waving of arms. But he stood as calmly as if he were watching a musk-rat cleave the brown waters of some quiet lake in an ever-widening wedge. Suddenly he drew himself up and plunged just in front of the floating face. The two men spoke to one another quickly as they were drifted swiftly together.

"Oh! Octave, my leg, my leg!"

"Never mind, little brother; put your hand on my shoulder."

The strong arms were making new eddies in the torn water. The crowd ran along the bank shouting wildly: "Get into the eddy!"—"Ducharme!"—"Ducharme!"—"Strike into the eddy, or you'll go over!"—"My God!"—"Catch the boom!"—"Strike in!"—"We'll pull you out!"

They ran out on the boom where it was swinging dangerously at the mouth of the chute. The water there was curved in a great glassy heap with long wiry streaks. Above was the eddy, wheeling and turning. To get into its power was safety. The swimmer kept edging in. In a few moments he would be abreast of it. He was muttering, under his breath: "Keep up, little brother; keep up, little brother."

The men on the shore strained forward, struck in the air as if swimming, stamped with their feet, and reached out over the river.

"My God! he's safe!"—"No! he's missed it!" One huge fellow sank on his knees and hid his face. "No! boys, he's in!"—"They'll get him!"—"They're against the boom!"—"Baptiste has him!"—"They're safe!"—and a wild yell of joy tore through the air.

"Take him first," Octave was saying; "two of you hang on—the water will carry him under—I'm all right—pull him along out of the current—there now."

The men stood around as they strove to bring François to, and when he opened his eyes they went back to their work and left him with Octave and the three who had taken him out of the water.

His leg was broken in two places and his head was gashed ; but he was all right, he said, and they carried him into the shanty.

That was almost the first year they were on the river together, and all the dangers that crowded thickly about them in the years of toil that followed were warded off by the strength of four arms ; for one Ducharme was never alone, and it was always "The Ducharmes," not "François" or "Octave," but "The Ducharmes," "The Ducharmes of the Baskatonge." Whether hunting, or logging, or driving, or running the rafts down to the St. Lawrence, or at home on the Baskatonge, it was always the same. "Have you the Ducharmes?" one foreman would say to another ; "then you're all right."

How the work went when there was Octave to sing and François to lead the musical cry, when all arms strained together ! And they never seemed to think of one another. They went along unconsciously, working together, and when François was hurt it was Octave who stayed with him until he was better.

"Octave, Octave," François would say, but in return it was always "Little brother." No one could tell why. One was as tall as the other, and as strong. They were like two stalwart young pines, straight and towering ; only, if you watched them closely, François never even lit his pipe until he saw the smoke part Octave's lips and curl about his face. Octave was always first. They did not know it themselves, but François always followed.

Their little house back on the Baskatonge was heaped round with snow in the winter, and the frosty wind blew no wreaths of smoke from the chimney into the pines. But that had not always been so ; there had been a time when there were four Ducharmes instead of two, and when the frost drew curtains across the windows of the happiest home in the north.

Hypolite Ducharme was a trapper and hunter who sold his furs to the traders, and never swung an axe except to cut his own firewood. He had lived for some years on the Baskatonge, and did not find himself lonely until one day,

when he took his winter's haul of furs down the Gatineau, he saw a pair of brown eyes that told him plainly that he could not visit his traps day after day, and hear the sound of the wild fowl driving in a wedge southward to the sunlit sweeps of reeds and curved reaches of moving marsh grass, without seeing that house, back from the river about the flight of a wounded partridge, and the girl with the plaited hair working to the music of her own voice.

At noon the next day many were the bends and rapids between him and the three logs where he had landed the night before ; but, as his canoe steadied and swung out into the current, he was watched from the bushes, and until the river hid behind the stony spur of the hill, that never before looked as cold and hopeless, the dark eyes under the arch of brown hands timed the flashing paddle, and when the sun burned red for a moment on the canoe, as it turned behind the hill—would it ever come back?—the November mists came into that May day, and the wind kept turning the dead leaves in the forest.

The way had never seemed so long before ; the canoe was never so heavy, and one season he had twice as many furs. But when he turned north again it was a short road he had to travel ; and when he reached the rocky point the current bore him a white wood-lily, which he took out of the water as it grazed the canoe-side.

He travelled north again, but not alone, and many were the thickets that trembled to the unknown sound of a woman's voice. For it was a little matter whether it was on the Baskatonge or the Gatineau that Marie Delorme lived so long as she was with the man she loved.

But that was long ago ; and all the marks which Hypolite Ducharme blazed on the trees have grown over in ridges, and when an otter is caught he is always the finest the trapper ever saw.

Before Hypolite was killed by the bear, and before Marie died, the boys had learned all their father could teach them of hunting and trapping ; but when they were left to themselves they chose to go to the shanties, where there was company and better pay. But in the

summer, when the season's work was over, they went back to their old home and hunted and fished until the autumn came again.

When they were there alone they would often talk of their father and mother. Octave always remembered his father as he saw him striding through the bushes with a young doe across his shoulders; but François always remembered him as he found him, that night, dead under the bear. Their mother, too—whenever Octave spoke her name a cheery face looked out into the night to welcome the tired trappers; but François saw her pale, and heard the thin voice, "François, François, I am dying!" And now they were not so much alone as they had been. Gradually the settlement had crept boldly from the Desert, up the river and back into the country, and now in a day's journey there were many families; on the Bras d'Or, Dubois and Granden; on the Claire, Charbonneau and Faubert; and on the Castor, McMorran—White McMorran, to distinguish him from his brother, who, however, was never called Black McMorran—and the Phelans and O'Dohertys.

The Castor, where there were no beavers, but only broken dams, was five miles from the Baskatonge. There was a path through the woods, and an hour and a quarter would take a good walker from the Baskatonge to the McMorrans'. Octave Ducharme could walk that distance easily in an hour, but then few could walk as fast as Octave.

Already the McMorrans' place began to look like a farm; there were always fires eating into the bush, and the small barn was getting too small.

The Ducharmes were favorites with their neighbors. Octave always did most of the talking; and as François was quick-tempered, he had sometimes to step forward and take the lead in a conversation that would have surely ended in blows. It was seldom that this last ever happened, as the general saying was, "fight one Ducharme, fight two," and so François's hot words usually passed unnoticed. But Octave was so good-tempered that the balance was kept even.

The brothers seemed so entirely at

one that the people were not surprised when they learned in after years that they had both fallen in love with the same girl. It seemed quite natural; and then, "you couldn't blame them, for everyone was in love with Keila McMorran."

There were some things about it, though, that nobody could understand.

"One of them didn't know the other was in love with her."

"Well, I used to see them down there together, and they'd walk off home like two lambs."

"That couldn't last you know."

"No, and it didn't last."

This was the general drift of the remarks the neighbors made when they commenced to talk on the subject. It was an ever-recurring topic of conversation, and never was settled to the satisfaction of everyone, although some had decided for themselves.

However these talks commenced, they always ended in one way. There would be a pause, then the words would come slowly, as if the speakers were dreaming of a form they could not forget.

"Strong? I believe he could lift an ox."

"Yes; and he was the best chopper on the river."

"And what a man on the drive!"

"And kind-hearted!"

"Humph!"

"Poor Octave!"

It was a bright August morning, and François was sitting at his door smoking. He was watching a squirrel that was seated at the root of a tree, twirling something between his front feet, when a small, tattered boy, with wide, frightened eyes that turned to all sides as if he expected to be pounced on by some hidden enemy, came toward him from the bush. François turned and spoke to him. He answered:

"I—I—want Octave."

"Gone away."

"But I must see Octave."

"Can't."

"But I *must*."

"Can't; gone away."

"Is he going to come back?"

"To-night."

"But I must see him before to-night. I have to tell him something."

"Can't; home to-night. Tell me."

It was the youngest of the McMorran boys—Tim. He could not understand François's French, and François could speak but little English.

"I can't tell you. Will you tell Octave?"

"Yes."

"Well, when I was fishing last night, down by the bank, two fellows came and talked near where I was, and I heard them, and one of the Phelan boys is going to shoot Octave to-night."

"To shoot Octave!" François jumped to his feet. "Why?"

"Because our Keila won't marry him, and he thinks she's going to marry Octave."

"When?"

"I don't know."

"To shoot Octave—when?"

"To-night, down at the old road."

"To shoot Octave—to-night—one of the Phelan boys—old road."

"Will you tell Octave?"

"No!"—in a tone that set Tim's teeth chattering—"Yes, yes, yes; go home." The small boy ran away, but was soon stealing back. "Will—will—you tell Octave?"

"Yes; go home."

François thought a long time, and then began to throw chips at the squirrel that was hanging head downward half way up the tree.

It was twilight; and down where the path from the Ducharmes' joined the old road a figure crouching in the bushes held a gun, steadied in the low crotch of a shrub and pointed right across the path. His jaws were tightly locked, and whenever he chanced to open them his teeth chattered as if the warm evening breeze that just stirred the bushes was a blast from the north. Every now and then his whole body shook convulsively, and the gun rattled in the forked branch. He was listening for a step in the path. Now he thought he heard it, and drew himself together with a great effort; but it was some other sound in the woods. He noticed nothing stirring behind him; and when a collie, with an angry growl, jumped out into the path and ran away, with its tail between its legs, the cold sweat burst out on his face and hands.

But now he could make no mistake—there was someone coming, and he huddled over the gun. The twigs were cracking in the still air, and he thought he could hear the bushes sway; but before he could be sure, there was a grip on his neck like a vice, and his hands left the gun to grasp a pair of iron wrists. He turned slowly over on the ground, and a figure knelt on his chest, choking him until his eyes glared whitely in the darkness and his tongue shot out between his teeth, and held him among the little ferns and mosses so tightly that he could not even have stirred them with his breath. And now the twigs commenced to break, the rustle of leaves grew louder, and someone passed with long, swinging strides. They could hear him breathe, and it seemed like a century before the air was quiet again. Then the hands relaxed and an arm reached for the gun. The figure rose slowly, but the other did not stir. He drew in his tongue, grasped his throat with his hands, and continued glaring with white, distended eyes into the face of the form above him. The hands had grasped the gun, and had torn the stock from the barrel and thrown each in a different direction. Then the foot stirred the man who was struggling for breath on the ground. He turned over slowly and lay still for a moment; then he rose on his hands and knees and crawled, like a wounded snake, into the low, uncertain cedar shadows. Watching for a while where the darkness had swallowed up that cringing form, parting the bushes and standing on the path, where the first trembling star of evening was shining, François Ducharme stepped homeward to the Baskatonge.

Octave had walked steadily until he came to where the path turned along the lake-side. There was a thin screen of bushes between the path and the shore, but where the ground rose suddenly the point that jutted into the water was bare of trees, save a maple or two. As he approached this point the sound of singing reached his ears, and he almost knelt as he stretched himself at full length to listen.

From where the shore line shone like silver against the clear, black shades, from where the night was bending earth-

ward, violet-shadowed, from where the night wind waited in the sedges; stilling the distant trilling and whirring, floating into the rocking reeds, trembling about the dreaming arrow-heads, waking evasive echoes from sleep-shrouded thickets, calling out the wondering stars—the voice floated on the lake to where the listener lay with hidden face and stilled breath.

All the grass seemed stirring about him, and a leaf, withered before its time, dropped lightly on his head. How far away the singing sounded; and now he seemed not to hear it at all.

The past years—the wide silence of the woods—the far-away fall of trees—the call of some moss-mantled stream—the mother's quiet ways—the future, the future—a home somewhere—and Keila McMorran singing in the evening—until a wilful wind sprang up and caught the unfinished strain and bore it away up the hills, where the young birds just heard it and opened their wings and slept again. And the years that passed him slowly found him, with the unfinished song in his ears, waiting for the strain that went with the wind over the hill-tops.

He rose and walked on to the McMorrans', and when his face was set again toward the Baskatonge, and the moon was half way up the sky, there was a song in the air which the trees had never heard before.

The house was dark. He opened the door quietly, and went softly to where François was sleeping on the low bed built against the wall. He sat down beside him and passed his hand gently over his face. Then François awoke, and the brothers talked for a long time in low tones.

"It is all right. I have asked her."

"And?"

"And she has said 'Yes—Yes;,' Keila herself said 'Yes.' I am happy, little brother."

François's face was white in the dimness.

"And now what will you do?"

"I will have a farm, and you will live with me."

"Not here?"

"No, not here; down by the Castor, when I get money enough."

"You will have the money."

"No; it is yours too."

"But I don't want it. I will live here just the same—only you, Octave, you will not be here."

"No, little brother, you will live with me. Keila said so."

"Did she say that, Octave?" his voice trembled.

"Yes; Keila said so."

Then there was a long silence, and the cry of the loons came from the lake, through the open door, across the strip of moonlight.

"Will you come to bed, Octave?"

"No, not yet."

He rose and closed the door behind him, shutting out the light, and walked up and down the beach until the sun drove the last laggard star out of the sky.

Aside from the path, near to the Castor, in the dense forest, was a little oval plot of the greenest grass. The flowers never bloomed there, but hovered about the silver stems of the poplars that circled the spot, and when they commenced to die the wind carried their petals inside the close and strewed them on the grass. At one side a large stone had thrust itself for a foot or so into the space, and its moss-covered ledge formed a low bench.

It was a June evening of the next year. The darkness had closed in early, and the poplars were the only trees that answered to the faint breeze. Octave was walking, almost as quickly as usual, in the direction of the Castor. The path was familiar to him, and even in the darkness he stepped over the logs and avoided the low branches. He was whistling to himself so softly that the breath just vibrated on his lips.

As he approached the line of underbrush that separated the path from the little circle of grass, he heard the sound of voices. He went on, without slackening his pace, until he came to a place where the hazels were less thick. Then he stopped suddenly, as if he had stepped against a stone wall, and put his hand to his head.

A voice was saying: "We should not have come here; we must go away." He could make no mistake. That was Keila's voice.

"No ; I have something to say." It was when he heard these words that he put his hand to his head. That was, it must be, he knew it was François.

He stepped off the path on the opposite side from where they were talking, and leaned against a young tree, twining his arms through the low branches. The words came very distinctly to him, mingled with the light shivering rustle of the poplars.

"I know that you love me, Keila," François was saying.

"You must not say so."

"But I cannot live without you."

"You must. We must think of Octave ; he is so good."

"Yes ; but I wish he had never seen you. Why did you ever tell him you loved him ?"

"I did love him, François—only—only, you should never have come near me, then I would always have loved him the best."

"But now, Keila ?"

"Oh ! François, you must not talk to me ; you don't know how Octave loves me."

"And you don't know how I love you."

"Yes ; but think of Octave. How many times he has fought for you, and saved your life."

"Yes ; it is true. But what can we do ?"

"We can both be true to Octave. Yes, François, I must be true to Octave."

"Why can't you go away with me down the river and never come back ?"

"You must go away alone, and never see me again."

"Keila, I cannot leave you."

"You must. Do promise me, François ! Think of poor Octave."

There was a long silence. The wind had risen and all the trees were sighing softly.

"Do promise me !"

"Yes, Keila, I will promise you ; but I must go away. I can never come back. Only let me see you once again, here, to-morrow night, and I will promise you anything."

"Well, François, I will come for a little while. You must not come home with me. Octave will come to-night. Good-by !"

"Good-by !"

They came out onto the path and walked in opposite directions.

Octave seemed to be thinking the words as they came to him so slowly. It could never be that they were there talking ; but François passed quite close to him, and he could have no doubt.

The words kept recurring as he had heard them, only the rustle of the trees was still, and from about his feet rose the smell of crushed moss and wet leaves. Very near him were a few large white lilies that shone through the darkness dimly, like shrouded stars. He hung there, like a stag caught by the antlers, waiting for death, until the dark forest pools commenced to brighten with the dawn, and the birds near him began to wake ; then he drew himself up and walked away.

He went, by paths through the tangled forest, toward the lake that was lying silvered somewhere in the north. He passed the spots where they used to set their traps when his father was alive. He seemed to be back in that faded time again, and paused often to wait for the little brother who would always lag behind.

The lake was reached at last. He threw himself down where a group of poplars and a few maples made a shady place, where the shore was high and the water stretched away to the island, where the wrecked cedars lay blanched, like the bones of giants, on the broken shore.

The day wore on. Now and then a small, shadowy cloud drifted dreamily out of the west and vanished like a vision. The winds touched the water lightly, making ripples that never reached the shore.

All day long he lay quietly, as if asleep, and the shadows of leaves kept fluttering over him with countless soothing hands. The sun sank, leaving no color in the sky, and already the twilight was falling.

The water was very quiet, and seemed to be heaving toward him as he gazed at it. He folded his arms, and a great calm stole over him, as he looked past the island where the lake seemed shoreless. And when it was dark he rose and went back by the track that he had followed in the morning, and stood at last

very near to the place where he had paused the night before.

There was a low talking in the bushes. He waited for a moment, and then parted the branches and stood just within the little circle.

"François!" he said. His voice was very clear. They were seated on the low stone, and had not heard him. They started. François stood up and looked at Octave standing in among the ghostly white poplars.

"François, do not speak. Last night I heard you. You need not go away, you and Keila. She loves you, and I—I love you both. I am older than you, little brother. And do you remember when I gave you the little doe I caught back by the Ruisseau?—so long ago; and now—now it is Keila that I give you. You need not go away, and I will come and see you sometimes."

Keila had hidden her face and was trembling, and François had turned away. When the voice ceased he came forward, but Octave said: "No, little brother, do not come near me—you will see me often—but I will go home now," and the bushes closed behind him.

The sun was setting one October evening, and under a steep ridge of rock, that rose in steps and made a jagged outline against the sky, two men were talking.

"Where are you going, Octave?"

"Home."

"To-night?"

"Yes, to-night. You will stay here?"

"Yes. Will you be down in the morning?"

"I don't know."

"You will come down for the wedding?"

"Yes, I think so."

"You must come, Octave."

"Yes, I must come."

"Are you going now?"

"Yes."

It was growing dark rapidly. The sun had set and the sky was flushed and knotted like the forehead of an angry god. François turned his back to the hill, but lingered to look after Octave. He could not see him leaping up from ledge to ledge, but suddenly he sprang from the low brow of the hill and stood

for a moment outlined firmly against the sky, then as suddenly vanished. Into the gloom, François thought; but all the little hollow was filled with clear light, and away where the low bushes crouched along the stream a wakeful bird was uttering a few long-drawn, passionate notes. The night that followed was dark and starless, and the wind, searching for forgotten paths among the trees, heaved long, low, tremulous sighs.

On the morrow there was a wedding at the Mission; but hearts would have been happier for the presence of one who never came, and eyes would have been brighter for the sight of one they never saw again.

Years have passed. On many silent hills and in many lonely valleys the stumps of pines stand where the sun used to touch the green tops a hundred feet above them. The stalwart trunks have gone to cover homes in the south, and to shelter the heads of happy children from the storms which they learned to resist on their native hills in the north.

But greater changes have taken place at the Castor. The lake seems wider now, but that is because there is only one little strip of forest on the west side. The fields rise gradually on the rounded hill, and the sun, which used to cast gloomy shadows into the lake, has to smile now across golden fields of ripe oats and barley.

The rocky eastern shore remains unchanged; but on the west there are two houses, with their barns and low out-buildings.

In the evening the collie drives home the cows, and the bells clang wildly through the bushes. A young voice keeps calling to him, and he answers with sharp yelps. Soon a stalwart lad bursts through the underbrush into the path, and goes singing after the cows. He hears a voice calling from the bars. "Octave! Octave! Octave!" His brother waits there for him to pass, and they put up the bars and go home together.

Then there is often singing in the evening, and laughter; and White Mc-

Morran loves to come over and smoke, and listen to his grandchildren talk, and hold the youngest on his knees. But now it is always the Ducharmes of the Castor; no more the Ducharmes of the Baskatonge.

In the heart of a northern wilderness, on the shore of an unnamed lake, stands the ruin of a small hut. Half the roof has fallen in. The logs are rotted and covered with moss. In the dark corners spectral weeds and ferns die long-ing for the sun. The spring winds, touching the water lightly, make ripples that never reach the shore. In early summer the small, shadowy clouds drift dreamily out of the west and vanish like a vision. In autumn the sky is flushed

and knotted, like the forehead of an angry god; a wakeful bird, somewhere in the bushes, utters a few long-drawn, passionate notes; the night that follows is dark and starless, and the wind, searching for forgotten paths among the trees, heaves long, low, tremulous sighs. The winter wind, untamed out of the north, drives the sifted snow, hissing like steam, across the surface of the lake. The haunts of men seem as far away as the stars that throb faintly in the lonely vastness of the summer sky. The silence that dwells forever in the waste places of the world is shaken by unheeded storms and the muffled cries of life in the gloom of the immense forests that darken beneath her brooding wings.

## AFTER DEATH.

*By Louise Chandler Moulton.*

'And very sweet it is  
To know he still is warm, though I am cold.  
—Christina Rossetti.

I would not have *thee* warm when I am cold;  
But both together—'neath some sylvan mound,  
Amid the pleasant secrets under ground,  
Where green things flourish in the embracing mould,  
And jealous seeds the souls of blossoms hold—  
In some sweet fellowship of silence bound,  
Deeper than life, more exquisite than sound,  
Rest tranquilly while Love's new tales are told.

We will not grudge the waking world its bliss—  
Its joy of speech, its gladness of surprise,  
When lovers clasp each other's hands and kiss,  
And earth puts on new glory to their eyes:  
We, lying there, with Death's deep knowledge wise,  
Will know that we have found Life's best in this.

## M. COQUELIN.

By Brander Matthews.

IN Paris, one morning in August five years ago, I was calling on M. Francisque Sarcey, the finest of French dramatic critics, and, happening to tell him that I had been at the Conservatory a day or two before to see the annual competition in tragedy and comedy, he asked me kindly if I would like to see the prizes distributed on the morrow. "I have to go to the Academy to hear Renan's report, but I have two tickets, which are at your service," he said; adding, "you will probably see Got decorated." I knew that M. Coquelin had been urging that the actor should have an equal right with the artist and the author to enter the Legion of Honor. The prejudice against the player was dying hard; Samson and Regnier had been decorated after they had abandoned acting for teaching. M. Got was a professor at the Conservatory, too, but he was also a comedian in active practice; and although he might be decorated as a teacher, it would be as an actor that he would receive the honor. Knowing these things, I accepted M. Sarcey's tickets thankfully; and the next afternoon I took my seat betimes in the tiny bandbox of a theatre where the prizes were to be awarded to the clever young tragedians and comedians who had been serving their apprenticeship for two years.

Many of the foremost actors of France had gathered there, where they had received their own instruction, to behold the bestowal of the cross of the Legion of Honor on the Dean of the Comédie-Française—the first actor to receive the decoration while still on the stage. In front of the footlights, behind a convex table, sat M. Edmond Turquet, the head of the Department of Fine Arts; beside him were M. Émile Perrin, the manager of the Théâtre Français, and M. Ambrose Thomas, the director of the Conservatory; and around them were the members of the faculty, among whom was M. Got. When M. Turquet announced that "a higher recompense

is reserved for M. Got," a tumult of applause burst forth, led by M. Coquelin, M. Mounet-Sully, and others of M. Got's comrades at the Théâtre Français. The declaration that it was as a Professor of the Conservatory that M. Got was decorated "cast a cold over the meeting," as the negro exhorter put it; but the enthusiasm was revived by the assertion that "the Government, in decorating him, has not been able to forget that it is honoring the Dean of the Comédie-Française, one of the most eminent artists of that great institution." M. Got had arisen when his name was mentioned; he now approached M. Turquet, who took the red ribbon from his own button-hole and placed it in M. Got's, at the same time giving him the double kiss of friendship, the accolade of the Legion of Honor.

From the Conservatory I hastened to the Théâtre Français, to take a ticket to see that night's performance of the "Femmes Savantes." At briefest notice the chief actors and actresses of the incomparable company of the Comédie-Française had sped back from their vacations that they might do honor to their comrade by appearing with him. M. Got, of course, was *Trissotin*; M. Delaunay was *Clitandre*; M. Coquelin was *Vadius*; and M. Thiron was *Chrysale*. Mme. Brohan was *Philaminte*; Mlle. Jouassain was *Bélise*; Mlle. Barretta was *Henriette*; and Mme. Dinah-Félix was *Martine*. It is a rare treat to see nine *sociétaires* in a single play, and I rejoiced at my good fortune in having a seat well forward in that parterre where the Salic law still governs, and no ladies are yet admitted. French audiences are prone to let the hireling *claque* applaud for them, but there was no lack of warmth in the greeting given to the new Chevalier Got. It was a memorable moment in the history of the French stage when the first comedian who had been found worthy to wear the red ribbon of the Legion of Honor came forward to act for the first time since he received the distinction.

Yet to me the artistic interest of the performance overshadowed the historic. In consequence, no doubt, of the excitement on the stage and in the house, the "Femmes Savantes" was acted with a *brio* and a brilliancy very rarely seen even in the acting of Molière's comedies in the house of Molière. I can recall now, distinctly and without difficulty, the effect one scene had on me—the quarrel between *Trissotin* and *Vadius*, which is in comedy very much what the quarrel of *Brutus* and *Cassius* is in tragedy. M. Got's rendering of the self-satisfied and self-seeking *Trissotin* was most masterly, although at times his lines were a little hard and stiff. M. Coquelin's *Vadius* was that very rare thing in any art—perfection.

That an actor of M. Coquelin's reputation should appear in the single scene of which the part of *Vadius* consists, is as though Mr. Jefferson should now play the *Gravedigger* in "Hamlet." In both cases the characters, although brief, are rich enough to be worthy of the best acting. M. Coquelin's *Vadius* was a marvel of unintelligent learning and dull pedantry—most amusingly ridiculous, and nowhere overcharged with color. I remember remarking with astonishment that M. Coquelin, whose eye is piercing and fiery, kept it down to a dead, leaden level, and never allowed a chance flash to suggest that he was other than the character he had assumed. Not long after, in rereading the "Random Records" of the younger Colman, I was pleased to see the statement that David Garrick had "an uncommon brilliancy of the eye, but he had the art of completely quenching it." More recently, Mr. Austin Dobson has described how Garrick came "bounding on the boards, filling them as of our own day we have seen M. Coquelin fill them in 'L'Étourdi,' with his mercurial presence and the magnetism of his impetuous ubiquity." In M. Coquelin, both as a man and as an actor, I can detect not a few points of similarity to Garrick, who no doubt derived from his French descent some of his great gifts for the drama. The French comedian is like the Englishman whose death "eclipsed the gayety of nations," in the range and variety and value of the parts he has played, in his

indisputable supremacy in the chief comic characters of the national drama, in his abounding vitality, in his career of unbroken success, in his incursions into literature, in his honorable position in society, and in his close friendship with the chief authors and artists of his day. Garrick's fellowship with Burke, for example, was not as firm or as solid as M. Coquelin's with Gambetta. Of course, the parallel must not be pressed too far—and the points of dissimilarity are obvious enough. Garrick was a great tragedian, and M. Coquelin, although he has played successfully both heroic and pathetic parts, is rather a great comedian. Over Garrick, however, M. Coquelin has at least this advantage, that the English actor has been dead and gone these hundred years, and that now his name is little more than a peg on which to hang a string of dry anecdotes, while M. Coquelin is alive to delight us to-day.

M. Coquelin will be the fourth of the distinguished performers of the French stage who have crossed the Atlantic to act in America, and although the other three were Rachel, Fechter, and Mme. Sarah-Bernhardt, he is not the least of the four. It may be that he is less known in the United States than they were, and that his coming has been less widely heralded. It is true that he has never striven for that mere notoriety which sometimes serves a public performer in place of fame. No fantastic tales are told of his eccentricities. He is quite without the touch of charlatany which taints the sayings and doings of Mme. Sarah-Bernhardt. He has gone about his business quietly, and he has done his work as best he could. His success has not been achieved in a day, and there is no danger that his fame will fade over-night. He has won his way steadily and the ground is solid under his feet.

M. Coquelin has risen to be now the first comedian of the Théâtre Français, as Rachel was the first tragedian, and he belongs there of right as she did; while neither Fechter nor Mme. Sarah-Bernhardt was wholly at ease within its walls. Mme. Sarah-Bernhardt, an extraordinary personality, three-fifths genius and two-fifths sheer fudge, as Mr. Lowell said of Poe, uneasily broke away from the Com-

édie-Française as soon as she might. Fechter's position on the Parisian stage is generally misunderstood, and often overrated; he never held an undisputed place; he had passed through the Théâtre Français unperceived, and his chief attempt in classic comedy, an elaborate revival of "Tartuffe" at the Odéon, was a lamentable—I had almost written, a ludicrous—failure.

M. Coquelin's acting has none of the affectation of novelty which was the bane of Fechter's. That he had been sent into the world to overturn all tradition, was Fechter's opinion. M. Coquelin, one might venture to suggest, recognized early that what are often ignorantly denounced as traditions are, in fact, precious heirlooms from the finest performers of the past, a store of accumulated wisdom to be considered reverently, to be selected from judiciously, and to be cast aside only for good reason. While M. Coquelin's native gifts are richer and more abundant than Fechter's (at least they seem so to me), he has "school," and he has been trained with a thoroughness of which the egotism of Fechter was incapable. Fechter was picturesque, romantic, passionate—these are the three qualities strenuously insisted upon in Dickens's brief paper "On Mr. Fechter's Acting," which preceded the French actor's first appearance in America. In "Gringoire," and in the "Luthier de Crémone," M. Coquelin is poetic and pathetic with a touching simplicity, but he cannot claim that fervor in love-making which was Fechter's chief charm and which he could intensify until he seemed to offer up himself and all the other characters in the play, and the whole world, as a sacrifice to the goddess of his fiery adoration.

At bottom, Fechter was monotonous; his variety was superficial only; it was in pictorial details, not in the inner man. As *Hamlet*, or as *Ruy Blas*, or as *Don César de Bazan* the spectator saw essentially the same person, with only external modifications. The hero of the play might be a weak-willed son wishing to avenge his father's murder, or a proud lackey in love with a queen, or a ne'er-do-well Spanish nobleman exchanging places with the king, but the actor

was always himself—he was always picturesque, romantic, and passionate; he had always the same method, which he applied to all plays. I do not say this in disparagement of Fechter, who was a very remarkable actor and who administered a welcome stimulus to the sluggish English stage of his day. Real versatility is one of the rarest of the actor's gifts—a versatility, I mean, that is more than skin-deep. Fechter was, in the main, a melodramatic actor. That is to say, what he saw in a play was the situation rather than the character. He poured himself into the situation and he made over the character to suit himself as best he could.

M. Coquelin has a far deeper and truer variety—he has real versatility. He enters into the character he assumes and gets inside of it, and divests himself, temporarily, of those attributes which are not consonant with it.\* He makes himself into the other man, and he lets this other man then reveal himself in situation. His *Mascarille* in "L'Étourdi," his *Duc de Septmonts* in "L'Étranger," his *Gringoire*—and the names of these three parts serve to show the wide range of his accomplishment—are not merely M. Coquelin in the situations of these plays and the costumes of those parts, they are wholly different beings—different outwardly and inwardly, in action and in thought, and each expressing himself after his own kind. To say this is to say that M. Coquelin's acting is of a far rarer kind than Fechter's, and on a far higher intellectual level. M. Coquelin has an intellectual flexibility and subtlety to which Fechter could not pretend. Fechter's acting, indeed, picturesque as it was, passionate and romantic, was essentially not intellectual, but sensual. One can see how

\* Just as I was reading the proof of this little paper, I received the November number of the new and excellent *Revue d'art dramatique*, in which I found this most interesting statement (apparently taken down from M. Coquelin's own lips) of his method of study: "When I have to create a part, I begin by reading the play with the greatest attention five or six times. First, I consider what position my character should occupy, on what plane in the picture I must put him. Then I study his psychology, knowing what he thinks, what he is morally. I deduce what he ought to be physically, what will be his carriage, his manner of speaking, his gesture. These characteristics once decided, I learn the part without thinking about it further; then, when I know it, I take up my man again and, closing my eyes, I say to him, 'Recite this for me.' Then I see him delivering the speech, the sentence I asked him for; he lives, he speaks, he gesticulates before me; and then I have only to imitate him."

Dickens came to be enthusiastic over Fechter's force and over his felicity in expressing the external, but one may fancy that Thackeray or George Eliot would have found a keener and a finer enjoyment in the acting of M. Coquelin.

I have never been able quite to understand exactly what it is that the dramatic critics mean when they talk of the several schools of acting. I have seen two kinds of acting, good acting and bad acting. And I perceive two broad classes of actors—those who act by instinct and those who act by intelligence. Most actors fall into the former division; they are unconscious; they do not know why they say a certain speech in a certain way, or why they accompany it with a certain gesture; yet they *feel* that it ought to be said in that manner. More often than not they are right in the result, although their performance is instinctive and almost automatic and though they would probably give a wrong reason for the blind faith that is in them. These are actors who have, in a greater or less degree, the innate histrionic faculty. They were "born so"; they are actors and nothing else; and as anything else they would fail. Far different are the actors without this congenital gift for the stage, but endowed with the powers which make for success. These men think out their work; their acting is the result of intelligent effort; and for every effect they can give you chapter and verse. They plan their performance of a part from beginning to end, and they force their organs and members to obey their will. By dint of intelligence and energy and hard labor, sometimes they succeed on the stage; but then they would have succeeded quite as well in any other profession—at the bar, for instance, or in the pulpit. To the former class belong Spranger Barry and probably Edmund Kean; to the latter, Macready and Charles Kean. Of course no hard and fast line can be drawn, and the boundary between the two classes is vague and uncertain. The greatest actors are those who are both born and made, who have both energetic intelligence and the histrionic faculty, and who, in addition to the endowment of nature, are accom-

plished in all that the schools can teach. Garrick is the chief exemplar of this combination, and Talma is another. In our own time and in differing degrees we can see it in Mr. Edwin Booth, in Mr. Joseph Jefferson, and in M. Coquelin.

M. Coquelin has abundant natural gifts for the stage. He has a trim figure and a clever face—the tip-tilted nose may be a disqualification for tragedy but it is an advantage in comedy. His eye is alert and penetrating, and, as we have seen, the actor has learnt how to quench its fire when need be. His voice is wonderful, at one moment it rings out in clarion tones and at the next it is most exquisitely modulated to the gentlest whisper. M. Coquelin is a master of *diction* as the French call it, of delivery, of the art of speech, as we must name it. He has a faculty of indescribable volubility, but, despite the utmost rapidity of utterance, he is always clearly and distinctly audible in all parts of the theatre. He has a memory remarkable even among actors; a part once learnt is never forgotten and may be picked up at will and performed unhesitatingly after twenty years' interval. He has a broad and liberal humor and an exuberant and contagious gayety.

It is small wonder that at first his master, Regnier, doubted for M. Coquelin's future, fearing that, as nature had done so much for him, he might be led to think he had no need of art. But his powers were ripened by rigid training under Regnier at the Conservatory, and later at the Théâtre Français, where the pupil and the teacher played together. The young comedian had a high intelligence, a resolute will, and an energetic ambition; and he never spared pains to do his best at all times. As he grew older his skill in the composition of his parts increased, and so did his sense of values, as the painters phrase it. Under Regnier's eye he practised himself in the great comedies of the French stage. Gifted by nature, he was favored by fortune in falling at once into the right place for the complete development of his powers. At the Comédie-Française his intelligence was not jaded nor his brilliancy faded by the pernicious system of long runs; no play is acted there more than three times a week, and at least two nights out of seven are given up to the plays of the

past—the repertory of classic comedy and tragedy.

Mr. Henry James once made the subtle suggestion that a certain meagreness to be detected now and again in French tragic acting is due to the thinness of French tragedy, and that this meagreness is not seen in English tragic acting because the English and American tragedian is nourished on the robust fare of Shakespeare. But in comedy there is no inferiority; in comedy Molière is not second even to Shakespeare. In his 'prentice days M. Coquelin was allowed to appear as *Scapin* and as *Mascarille* (both in the "Précieuses Ridicules" and in "L'Étourdi"), and when Regnier retired M. Coquelin succeeded of right to the possession of Molière's own parts in the company Molière founded. Not in Molière alone but in Regnard, in Marivaux, and in Beaumarchais did M. Coquelin excel. In the old comedies he made his stronghold. "There is no part in his line of business," said M. Sarcey in the monograph on M. Coquelin in his acute and fertile "Comédiens et Comédiennes," "in our old classic drama, in which he is not excellent; in some he has shown himself exquisite; one may say that he has lent them a renewed charm for us, that he has, so to speak, revealed them to us. . . In this line he is the foremost, and he is worthy to be placed by the side of the most illustrious comedians whose memory is guarded in the history of the stage."

In more modern comedy M. Coquelin has been equally felicitous and fortunate. He followed Regnier as *Don Annibal* in "L'Aventurière," and as *Destournel* in "Mademoiselle de la Seiglière," and he held his own against the memory of his master. Probably he will play both parts in the United States, and the total difference of the thirsty swashbuckler of M. Augier from the dry little lawyer of M. Sandeau will serve to show the enormous range of his faculty of humorous impersonation. He created—and in his case the French idiom is not inexact—the *Tabarin* of M. Paul Ferrier, the *Gringoire* of M. Théodore de Banville, and the gifted apprentice in the "Luthier de Crémone" of M. François Coppée—all tender and poetic plays in which the tears lie hidden be-

hind the laughter. On the revival of "Ruy Blas" at the Français he appeared as *Don César de Bazan*—both the part and the fourth act in which *Don César* is the protagonist are omitted in the adaptation of Hugo's drama now performed in America—and he breathed the breath of life into the character and made it live and walk, a feat which the earlier actors who had played the part, among whom were Mélingue and M. Lafontaine, had wholly failed to accomplish.

I am reminded here of a talk I had with M. Coquelin about *Don César* in particular and Victor Hugo's plays in general. I was fresh from a thorough and most conscientious study of the poet's dramatic works, and I asked the comedian if he intended to act *Triboulet*, the jester, in the then promised revival of "Le Roi s'amuse" (known to all American playgoers as "Rigoletto" and the "Fool's Revenge"). He answered that he had no desire to appear again in any of Hugo's plays, because the parts were fatiguing and thankless. With diffidence I ventured to explain that I felt inclined to deny that Hugo was a true dramatist—his poetry seemed to me essentially and finally lyric. M. Coquelin agreed with me instantly. "A man who is in the habit of acting Molière," he said, "of studying out the characters he is to assume, of probing them to the bottom, of turning them inside out, in a word, of mastering them, soon finds he can do nothing with Hugo's comic characters. They are all on the surface; there is nothing beneath. Victor Hugo is a great poet—the greatest lyric poet who ever lived; he scatters beautiful lines lavishly throughout his plays; but these do not compensate the actor for the lack of a living, breathing human being to personate. Failing to find humanity in Hugo's characters, the humanity which is in everyone of Molière's characters, the comedian has to exhaust himself in the discovery of extraneous effects. When we began to rehearse 'Ruy Blas,' I wanted to give up *Don César*—I could discover nothing in it but incessant and factitious movement and many exquisite speeches. *Don César* has only two acts; he makes a brief appearance in the first, and he

bears on his shoulders the whole weight of the fourth. And that fourth act exhausts me every time I play it. In the theatre here they do not think me a weakling; I act *Mascarille* in 'L'Étourdi,' the most trying part in all Molière, and I get through the five acts without fatigue. But I come from the single fourth act of 'Ruy Blas' utterly spent. If the author has not made the part, it is quite in vain that the actor wears himself out trying to make something of it."

It may be noted that not long after this chat "Le Roi s'amuse" was brought out by the Comédie-Française, with M. Got as *Triboulet*, and that it was received with the dull decorum due to a dismal performance. In his preface to the "Fool's Revenge" Mr. Tom Taylor prides himself that his play is more effective than the original—and not without reason. In like manner another adroit playwright, M. Dennery, has made more effective use of *Don César* than did the inventor of the character. Frédéric Lemaître, the first *Ruy Blas*, was always anxious to act *Don César*, and to oblige him M. Dennery borrowed Hugo's character and wrote a play around it. This is the "Don César de Bazan" familiar in our playhouses from the fine performances of the elder Wallack and Fichter; and in this drama M. Coquelin intends to present himself to the American public, having already acted it during his starring trips about Europe, although not yet in Paris.

Among the plays in which M. Coquelin hopes to appear in America, besides "Don César de Bazan," "L'Aventurière," "Mademoiselle de la Seiglière," and "Gringoire," already referred to, are M. Sardou's "Pattes de Mouche," known in English as "A Scrap of Paper," and Bayard's "Mari à la Campagne," one English adaptation of which allowed Burton to play *Aminadab Sleek* and another was arranged to let Mr. Coghlan appear as the *Colonel*—in the original French piece M. Coquelin will act yet a third part, the husband who goes to the country.

He will not attempt in America the vibrion *Duke* of M. Dumas's "Étrangère," the fast young man of M. Augier's "Fourchambault," the gentle old school-

master of MM. Ereckmann-Chatrian's "Rantzau," or the self-contained hero of M. Feuillet's "Chamillac." That he should have appeared in these characters at the Théâtre Français is proof positive that his ambition to act heroic and pathetic characters is justified by his ability. He was successful in all, and his *Duke* in "L'Étrangère" and his *Florence* in the "Rantzau" are among his finest creations. It is known that M. Coquelin now and again likes to try for tears instead of smiles, and to excite terror rather than laughter. In his case this is not the common desire of the low comedian to act tragedy. Liston's secret ambition was to appear as *Othello*. But Garrick played both *Abel Druggier* and *Hamlet*; and M. Coquelin is closer akin to Garrick than to Liston. He played the restrained and sentimental hero of M. Octave Feuillet's tearful comedy, "Chamillac," an ordinary leading man's part, as well as any ordinary leading man would play it, with force and dignity, without trace of trickery or taint of affectation.

It is a waste of his incomparable qualities to let him do that which an ordinary leading man can do nearly as well when we know that he can play far better parts, richer, ampler, and far more difficult, as no one else can play them. A thin and forced character like *Chamillac* is quite unworthy of M. Coquelin's resplendent talents. Mr. Matthew Arnold has hinted that modern French acting seems to him to be often of a finer quality and a higher value than the modern French plays in which it is made manifest. One cannot but feel that M. Coquelin is far superior to the play he is called on to perform when that play is the cheaply sentimental "Chamillac" or the cheaply farcical "Député de Bombignac." He finds parts worthy of his powers only in Molière, in Regnard, Marivaux, and Beaumarchais, and in those later French dramatists who have best caught the spirit of the old comedies.

During his visit to the United States M. Coquelin will act certainly in one of Molière's comedies, the "Précieuses Ridicules," and probably also in the greatest of all, in "Tartuffe." He has made a profound analysis of the character of *Tartuffe*, the results of which he made

public in a lecture, published afterward, like his other lectures on two other of Molière's greatest characters, the *Arnolphe* of "*L'École des Femmes*" and the *Alceste* of the "*Misanthrope*." The gist of the comedian's criticism is that Molière, being a comic dramatist, intended all three of these characters to be comic parts—not sentimental, or heroic, or tragic, as they are now often acted. That M. Coquelin is right, at least as regards *Alceste* and *Arnolphe*, seems likely, for Molière wrote them for his own acting, and he was the foremost comic actor of his time. But the case as to *Tartuffe* is not so clear, as Molière himself played *Orgon*, and not *Tartuffe*. The three tiny little tomes which contain these lectures are admirable specimens of practical dramatic criticism by an expert. Molière and Shakespeare have been over-written about by the poets and the critics, and it is now from the actors only that we can hope for anything truly elucidative, like these pamphlets of M. Coquelin, and the notes on "*Othello*," written for Mr. Furness by Mr. Edwin Booth.

M. Coquelin has also lectured on the poetry of M. Sully-Prudhomme and of M. Eugène Manuel, and on the actor's art. These are all genuine lectures, and not merely essays; they bristle with points of which an adroit reader may take advantage. Once I heard a clergyman in the pulpit say that if people went to sleep under a sermon it was the preacher's fault. I doubt if a man could go to sleep while M. Coquelin was reading these delightfully clever papers or reciting extracts from the poets he was praising. M. Coquelin is not only the first comedian of France; he is an unequalled reader and an incomparable reciter. On the platform of a lecture-room or in a parlor M. Coquelin never acts, holding that the art of the reader and the kindred art of the reciter have wholly different conditions from the art of the actor.

All these little books of M. Coquelin's are interesting, but by far the most important is the essay on the actor's art, "*L'Art et le Comédien*" (of which there is an American translation by Miss Alger). A discussion of the principles

of his art by an accomplished artist is always valuable, and M. Coquelin's is singularly suggestive. On the moot question whether an actor is to feel with the characters he personates, and experience at every performance, again and again, the emotion he expresses, or whether he is to remain calm and master of himself, M. Coquelin is most convincing. He is fully in accord with Diderot, in whose "*Paradoxe sur le Comédien*" the case is argued at length. To move others, the actor must keep himself unmoved. "I am persuaded," he says, "that a man can be a great actor only on the condition that he governs himself absolutely, and that he is able to express at will sentiments that he does not feel, that he may never feel, that by his very nature he could never feel." Real emotion makes the actor stutter and sob and deprives him of the physical force and mental clearness which his work demands. "The '*Paradoxe*' of Diderot," he said to me once, "is not a paradox at all; it is the absolute truth." Perhaps M. Coquelin pushes the theory to extremes in refusing to allow an actor to avail himself of a natural advantage, like the gift of shedding tears at will. I remember once hearing him summarily judge a certain actress: "She weeps on the stage—for me, that is enough—she is a mediocre artist."

I happened to quote this once to Mr. Edwin Booth, and I received from him a strange confirmation of M. Coquelin's opinion. Mr. Booth told me that sometimes when he has been acting in the "*Fool's Revenge*," he has felt a singular sympathy with the character he was performing. On one occasion in particular the pathos of the poor jester's hard fate appealed to him more powerfully than it had been wont to do; he began to identify himself with the twisted and tortured *Bertuccio*; the tears rose to his eyes and streamed down his face; his voice was broken with honest emotion; he felt the part as never before; and it seemed to him that he had never played it so well. And yet, when the play was over and he left the theatre, his daughter, his surest critic, who had seen the performance from a stage-box, asked him what had been the matter, as she

had never seen him act the part so badly.

After all, the actor's art would be an easy thing and of little value if the actor could rely on the inspiration of the moment and trust to a chance of "feeling the part." Acting, like any other art, is long; and good acting means hard work. In my copy of the invaluable "Register" of La Grange, which is the chief contemporary record of the doings of Molière's company and which the Comédie-Française caused to be published ten years ago in most sumptuous fashion, M. Coquelin has written his name:

*Tout ce que je fais me vient naturellement  
c'est sans étude !*

*Mascarille  
(des précieuses ridicules)*

*C n'est pas comme moi !!*

*C Coquelin  
(de la Comédie Française)*

When we behold M. Coquelin (*de la Comédie-Française*) as the *Mascarille* of the "*Précieuses Ridicules*," we shall see a surpassingly natural performance, the result of unremitting study and consummate art.



## RUSSIAN NOVELS.

*By Thomas Sergeant Perry.*

THE present wide-spread interest in Russian novels certainly betokens a healthy curiosity in intellectual matters, for there can be no surer sign that a man, or a nation, has ceased to grow than the disposition to believe that all the songs have been sung; that everything that can be known about human nature is already trite; and that the methods of the past are the only ones deserving of respect. This is a state of mind as ruinous as living upon one's income—however great the pleasure, its duration is limited. After all, the time for one to live in is the present, with such comprehension of the past, and such perception of the future, as may be granted; and, indeed, to understand the present, without being offended by it, is to know the past, and to be a contemporary of what is yet to come, when to-day's novelties shall have become our children's common-places.

It is true that it is not a sense of wise provision against painful surprises in the future that now makes the Russian novels popular in this country, but rather a frank admiration for something new and striking. These stories have the great advantage of being modern. Their modernness is not confined to their title-pages; it is part of their whole spirit and method. This quality, to be sure, offends many readers, who believe that the only way to do good work is by exercising in a beaten track and by following approved models. They forget that even the most admired manner had once to endure the obloquy that attests the importance of everything new, and that at all times a half-century earlier has seemed to many, young as well as old, the culminating moment of human endeavor, since when men have steadily degenerated. In Russia, however, the growth was so swift that there has been but little time for pensive regret. While in the last century Russia went rapidly through the steps that in other countries were taken more leisurely, its real literary life began with the romantic outbreak early in this century. At

present it is not romanticism, but realism, which is the most striking characteristic of the Russian novel. Here the writers have made their mark; they have set their foot on the earth, not in an imaginary region, and they describe what they see. Moreover, their vision is not clouded by a host of literary conventions which they mistake for real things and confound with facts. The very laxity of their previous literary training has been of great advantage to them in this respect, for they have not been hampered and misled by all the traditions that obscure the sight of the Western Europeans and of their faithful followers, the cultivated Americans. We have all become the accomplices of the writers, and are perfectly familiar with the working of the machinery: A hero tumbles down a well, or is said to have been lost at sea, and we can open at the very page, toward the end of the book, where he returns, dripping with fresh or salt water, as the case may be, and marries the constant heroine. Or he is riding on horseback; the moment that the steed becomes restless, we know the lurking accident that shall disable him for a time, but on no account disfigure his extraordinary beauty. All of these devices, however much the worse for wear, give vast entertainment to many readers, who not only are tolerant of characters who shall, in all respects, surpass real people, but also defend this inexact drawing by asserting that "something better than life" is the proper subject of the novelist. Naturally enough, those whose business it is to purvey novels have found it easy to be inexact, and to substitute a dreamy invention for painstaking observation, and they thus lose the ability to determine between real life and literary artificialities.

These unnatural devices, having never thriven in Russia, do not survive to cumber the path of the novelists of that country, who stand in relation to the literary art in very much the same position that we Americans hold in relation

to personal freedom. Our ancestors, by breaking away from the feudalism that still lingers in Europe, and by the nature of the task that awaited them in this country, laid the foundations of an amount of individual freedom that to Russians, for example, might well seem like anarchy; but with us literary traditions have known the fondest piety. In Russia, on the other hand, with no proper outlet for the energies of a mighty people save such as has been found in letters, the old forms have never impressed themselves deeply on whole generations of men, and now they scarcely exist. The field, then, is free, and the intensity of national feeling is not hampered by the necessity of worshipping the ghosts of the past. They have reached a point that other nations find still blocked by old-fashioned likings and habits.

In other lands the national energy is absorbed and scattered in a thousand necessities and opportunities that lead men into various fields of action and adventure which here are closed by a rigid despotism. In the rest of Europe the trifling novel of mere amusement has sufficient reason for existing, but in Russia life is too serious; entertaining fiction has to be imported along with champagne, and silks, and ribbons, and the native who writes speaks for the whole compressed anguish of a people in chains. Mere entertainment would be a degrading aim for a Russian novelist—that is, the luxury of ease and security, and not even the masters in that country know either of these. All writing is under the control of a vigilant censorship; students are forbidden access to what are regarded as dangerous books; yet the novel, by confining itself to the representation of familiar or possible facts, manages to elude repression. Even the sharpest-eyed censor does not read what is written between the lines; but it is this part, printed, as it were, in invisible ink, that helps to fill out the terrible picture of despair that almost every Russian novel contains. Not merely, then, are the literary hobgoblins dead; they have never lived long; their shoulders were too weak to bear the burden of expressing real suffering and hopeless misery. Their absence is

certainly a natural result of the condition of affairs; for just as cruelty begets deceit, so the despotism of that unhappy land has taught men to attack the abuse of power by portraying its results without uttering an aggressive word of abuse or criticism. Perhaps the most marked instance of the efficacy of this method is Gogol's comedy, "The Inspector," of which Mérimée's French translation, under the name of "Le Réviseur," is readily to be had. The play is amusing enough to be as frivolous as a ghost story, or any other fairy tale, while yet it is as serious an attack upon official corruption as there is in literature. The plot is as simple as possible: All the officials of a provincial town have heard that an inspector is to visit them *incognito*, and they at once prepare to throw dust in his eyes. A traveller happens to arrive at the inn just at that moment, and he is at once taken for the disguised inspector. They all immediately crowd about him, flattering him, backbiting their rivals, lending him money. Although the stranger is puzzled beyond measure, he readily adapts himself to the agreeable position, until, when everything is at the wildest, the real inspector suddenly appears, and the play ends. The fun is like that of a farce, and it seems as innocent; but all the bullying and cringing, the lies and intrigues—the whole array of petty vices—with their extravagant drollery, and their freedom from any word of condemnation and any apparent desire of giving offence, are more convincing than any indignant outcry or lofty blame. The matter is laid before us, and if anyone wishes to draw a moral—and it is not easy to see how this is to be avoided—he is at least never reminded of it by Gogol.

Indeed, as a valuable means of drill in the technicalities of literature, despotism has never received, from writers upon education, half the praise that it deserves. The writer is sure to be careful in his phraseology when a rash word may mean life-long exile; and one of the results of the terrors of the Russian penal code was that novelists learned compression and vigor, as well as all the possibilities of seriousness. We find this forcible reserve even dur-

ing the brief flowering-time of romanticism, which is yet enriched by precise and vivid realism. To be sure, we may see a similar combination of influences in Balzac, and in some of George Eliot's early work; but in all it is the pictures of life that survive, while the fantastic is not always sure to exert its earlier charm. Gogol's "Dead Souls," on the other hand, owes but little of its merit to ingenious toying with local superstitions, or to the aid of the supernatural. Far from it; it is its naturalness that makes the book impressive, as the hero wanders from one part of Russia to another buying the names of dead serfs, in order to employ these lists of apparent belongings as security on which to borrow money. His roving necessitates a number of different pictures, so that in a single frame we find many separate scenes of Russian life; and the total impression is one of deep gloom. It is easy to understand why Pushkine, on reading it, should have said, "What a dreary country our Russia is!" And if other proof were needed, it might be found in the gloomy end of Gogol's own life, which was embittered by his absolute uncongeniality with his surroundings, and, indeed, by madness. The reader will recall Tolstoi's abandonment of letters for mysticism. In both we see the effect of despair on a sensitive soul.

The steps which Gogol took indicated the direction in which the Russian novel was destined to move. In his excellent book, "*Le Roman Russe*," Melchior de Vogüé quotes a statement from a later writer that they all dated from Gogol's "Cloak." This "Cloak" is a story about a department clerk, and the author's whole art is devoted to representing the innocent pettiness and insignificance of the poor wretch, whose sole interest in life consists in copying, and whose sole ambition is to own a new cloak. When at last he gets one, his little soul is filled with happiness; but the very same evening he is waylaid by ruffians and robbed of his new treasure, and, in consequence, he dies of a broken heart. This is certainly a simple tale so far as the plot goes, but the plot is not everything; the way in which the clerk's state of mind is drawn burns

deep into the reader's attention, so great is Gogol's directness, so serious is his treatment of a case that stands as a representative of general misery. The unhappy hero is not turned to ridicule—the Russian novelists are wholly free from contempt for any of the weaknesses that they study and describe—because the writer sees that the poor man's petty life and meagre joys are all that is left to him in a country where men seem to live in a perpetual twilight. A microscopist is as likely to laugh at the animalcules he is examining as Gogol is to sneer at these dwarfed victims of despotism.

In Tourguéneff's early work we see the influence of Gogol, as well as of the other writers, like Auerbach and George Sand, who were destroying the authority of social conditions in literature. The short story of "Mumu," for example, might at first seem like a mere trivial anecdote of a deaf-mute and a dog, and it is easy to imagine that anyone who yearns for fine company in his reading might prefer a tale about a rich prince and a pet tiger; but, such as it is, the story is most impressive, and, too, more especially by its implications concerning the society in which such things are possible.

Tourguéneff's longer novels, however, as well as those of Dostoevsky and Count L. Tolstoi, have a much wider significance, and they express much more fully the tremendous and incessant intellectual and moral turmoil that has agitated Russia during the last twenty-five years. The whole mass of corruption and brutality which Gogol set down in print bore congenial fruit; and the long struggle between freedom and slavery, which is still going on, is only the natural outcome of the complicated conditions as the novelists portrayed them. Their work, moreover, has aided the side of progress, so that their books have a decided historical value. Aside from this quality, important as it is, there is the momentous advance in the construction of the novel as it has grown in the hands of these three men and their contemporaries. In Tourguéneff we find traces of the influence of romanticism in his selection of special cases for description and study. His

"Spring Floods," for example, is obviously an exceptional event, narrated, however, with all the love of knowledge of truth which have made him great. In Dostoevsky's "Crime and Punishment," again, we have the study of a murderer's heart, a subject familiar in fiction, even if tolerably rare in life. Yet no one has treated it as he has done; not with any design of playing an amusing game with the reader, hiding a secret, as children hide a handkerchief, leaving the work of guessing to be done for a discreet time, and then making the mystery clear by bringing out the missing object from beneath the hearth-rug or from behind the clock. Nothing of the sort; we are with the murderer from the time that he meditates the crime, through his subsequent sufferings, and up to his absolution. And such sufferings! The description of his agony and fear of detection simply makes the reader's mouth grow dry with terror, and the final solution is attained with equal skill. When we remember that this hero is a Nihilist, whose brain is confused and muddled by overwork, suffering, and crude thought and study, we may see how inaccurate it is to look on any literary product as a thing apart from the general movement of life. In this, as in the whole list of Russian novels, so far as they are accessible to the outside world, we may perceive the spirit that animates the Nihilists finding expression in literature. Not merely are they written about; that, if done only from the outside, would be of comparatively slight importance—even the inculcation of their theories, besides its imminent peril, would be, perhaps, less effective—we see it rather in the appearance of realism as the voice of Nihilism. The whole meaning of realism is the denial of conventionalities in literature. A hero is in one way a supernatural being; his position as protagonist does not imply that he is thereby superior to anyone else; and all the fine flower of grace and transcendent merit that has grown about that briefly important personage finds no place in realism, any more than it exists in a Nihilist's feeling about a man of lofty position. What he would affirm would be that he despised pretence and hypocrisy, whether in gov-

ernment or in society; and this stern view of the responsibilities of life is expressed in a large number of the Russian novels of the day, as well as in a great deal of political action. There is nothing strange in this. The English novel, with its monotonous record of tennis and dinner-parties, its tepid love-making, its judicious distribution of moderate wealth, its exalted aristocrats, worthy clergy, and strictly subordinate peasantry and working-people, is the mirror of a calm conservatism that looks at the storms of life, if at all, only through the windows of a comfortably warmed and charmingly furnished room. Where life is not eager and impetuous, the ghosts of the past live long in secure intrenchments, and acquire the venerability that attaches itself to old furniture and ancient buildings that must not be rashly changed. But in Russia, where the past was a mere waste of barbarism, the teachings of modern science and the aspirations of democracy found a field unumbered by objects of inherited reverence; they had a chance to grow in virgin soil, and to attain a vigor unknown in other lands, where respect for the past has compelled men to dock and trim their work into accordance with the customary ideals of the sweet security of society.

Even in Russia, however, this position was attained only gradually, through a certain tolerance of heroes and heroines of gentle birth, a certain disposition to gaze with tenderness upon the peasants. In Tolstoi there are no such limitations of personal liking or disliking. His own mood is one of contemplation; his vision is not controlled or colored by the necessity of proving this or that theory; he seeks merely to understand his characters; and he respects his readers sufficiently to suppose that they are capable of seeing for themselves what is commendable and what otherwise in the scene he sets before them without his labelling it or commenting upon it. Other novelists have inherited traditions; they have felt it necessary to believe and inculcate some general truth, instead of letting the truth evolve from the facts themselves. He starts with no preconceived notions, but simply tells his story, and, in consequence, his sublime impartiality

raises him to a height that one may be pardoned for thinking that no novelist has ever reached before. One reads Tolstoi and feels as if he were the only man who ever saw things as they are and ever told the truth. Even if this feeling is inexact, as feelings are apt to be, the reader admires him for his saying what everyone knows, instead of what everyone says.

In his "War and Peace" we have no narrow field, but an epic breadth of treatment, a whole country seething with excitement, great sections of society are put before us; we are carried from St. Petersburg into the country, out into the army, with which we make long campaigns; we witness momentous battles, and watch the burning of Moscow. Meanwhile the reader, accustomed to the conventional novel, wonders who is the hero over whose fortune he knows that a kind author is keeping guard; he is puzzled by the multitude of various characters and events that sweep over the stage, and only when he has finished the book does he comprehend the great scope and significance of what has seemed like inarticulate confusion. He then perceives how vivid an impression he has received of the bravery and hopefulness of the Russian character in war, and of its timidity and feebleness in the hardy struggles of peace. He has lived through a great event in modern history, and has seen how everything is made up of human atoms, whose innermost wishes, interests, weaknesses have been set forth by this great author with that full sympathy which is one side of comprehension.

Tolstoi's "Anna Karenina" bears much closer resemblance to the customary novel by means of the greater compactness of its subject, one already familiar to the student of French fiction, and so adapted for older readers. We see clearly how mighty a weapon is wielded by a writer who has confidence that the truth can prevail in fiction, as it does in life, of its own weight. His impartiality saves him from unfairness, as it protects a wise parent from spoiling the child he loves and from ill-treatment of the one of whom he disapproves; and so great is the force of truth that the moral of the story is most impres-

sive, and it escapes the odium of being thrust down the reader's throat. We see the heroine sinking lower and lower under the degradation of her crime, not because the author was anxious to enforce a useful moral lesson, but because conscious wickedness enfeebles the whole nature. At the beginning we see most vividly her lofty grace and dignity, her superiority to the company in which she moves; but her subsequent course, although one in accordance with the society in which she lives, and one that in other cases was less pernicious in its effects, is thoroughly destructive in her. The writer who has contented himself with seeing this result of evil-doing, and with describing it, has not needed to dip his pen into the purple ink; the customary black is black enough for him.

In Tolstoi's yet untranslated sketches of military life at Sebastopol during the siege we find the adventurous side of a soldier's career, told as it was never told before, with a vision of its actuality, of the fact that all that is called the pettiness of life goes on, in all circumstances, as we know is the case, though we are careful not to say it, lest heroism should seem the merely human quality that it really is. Yet this work is done only with reverence for humanity, with no sign of the hasty gesture with which one generally brushes away cobwebs, because, for one thing, these conventionalities were less firmly established in Russia than elsewhere, and were easily scattered.

This, then, is the position of the Russian novel of to-day—that it has grown in a congenial soil, free from all the cumbrances that elsewhere tend to keep fiction conventional, and has been the mouthpiece of the most important movements that are now threatening the relics of feudalism. It is, then, modern; it is full of the future; and whether it is impressive or not will not be determined by anyone's assertion—let the reader see for himself. If he is contented with pleasing little pictures of the surface of life, he will not care for these more serious stories; if, however, he demands that literature should be something more than a toy, he will find in these books great draughts of life.

TOILET ARTICLES

# ZONWEISS

A CREAM  
FOR THE  
TEETH

APPLIED TO THE  
BRUSH  
WITH AN  
IVORY  
CELLULOID  
SPOON



"The efforts of these little fellows to find uses for my toilet articles, particularly their attempt to scrub my teeth with my tooth brush and Zonweiss amused me greatly and I was pleased to see that they appreciated an article of such rare excellence as Zonweiss!" — GULLIVER.

ZONWEISS IS PREPARED BY JOHNSON & JOHNSON, OPERATIVE CHEMISTS NEW YORK

# MISCELLANEOUS

LONDON.

PARIS.

COWES.

EDINBURGH.

NEWPORT.

SARATOGA.



## REDFERN, Tailor & Breeches Maker,

1152 BROADWAY (NEXT DELMONICO'S).

GENTLEMEN'S FULL DRESS SUITS made in material and texture specially selected by himself, and cut by one of the most tasty artists from London (this season).

Hunting, Riding, Racing, Polo and Shooting BREECHES and KNICKERBOCKERS, in all materials.

RIDING TROUSERS,	OVERALLS,	LEGGINGS,	GAITERS,	SPATS,
HUNTING COATS,	COVERT COATS,		DRIVING COATS.	

### JAMES PYLE'S



### PEARLINE

THE BEST  
WASHING COMPOUND

EVER PUT BEFORE THE PUBLIC  
HAS WON UNIVERSAL FAVOR.

Every lady, whether housekeeping or boarding, should become acquainted with its utility and convenience for ALL CLEANING PURPOSES.

It will be found as handy to have in the boudoir, for REMOVING STAINS from small articles, for BATHING or CLEANING JEWELRY, etc., as in the laundry or kitchen.

NO GOOD LAUNDRESS WILL CARE TO BE WITHOUT IT AFTER A FAIR TRIAL.

Sold by all first-class grocers, but see that SPURIOUS ARTICLES are not forced upon you.

JAMES PYLE, New York.



At the foot of Mount Carmel, a Mission Society has taken advantage of the superior Olive Oil produced in PALESTINE to render itself self-supporting by the manufacture of an exceptionally fine Toilet Soap, which they ship direct to their agent in New York. This soap is favorably known in America as *Carmel Soap*, contains no adulteration and is not artificially perfumed. It is simply

### CASTILE SOAP

in its purest form, pressed into cakes, convenient to use, and so packed as to offer consumers a guarantee of genuineness. It is *par excellence* the soap for the *nursery* and *invalids*. If your druggist or grocer does not keep it, send fifteen cents for sample cake to the importer and sole agent,

**A. KLIPSTEIN,**

No. 52 Cedar Street, - NEW YORK.

# MISCELLANEOUS

## Frauds in Porous Plasters.

Those who cannot originate, **imitate**, and all so-called Porous Plasters are only fraudulent imitations of **ALLCOCK'S**. If you want the genuine article, be certain not only to ask for

### "ALLCOCK'S,"

but look well at the Plaster and see that this

Trade



Mark

is on every one. None are genuine without it.

## Waterman's Ideal Fountain Pen.

"The best pen in the world."

—W. L. ALDEN, New York Times.

**BECAUSE**

1st. "It is always ready for duty."

Col. HY. C. DEMING, Stenographer, Harrisburgh, Pa.

2d. "It writes freely and never overflows."—BENJAMIN NORTHROP, Assistant Editor N. Y. Graphic.

3d. Never out of order in a year's constant use."—Rev. W. L. HARRIS, D.D., Bishop M. E. Church, New York.

4th. There is no fussing—No inking fingers."—Advertiser, E. L. ADAMS, ED., Elmira, N. Y.

5th. I would not be without it for many times its cost. I write this on the principle that when a man has found a good thing he ought to let others know of it."—Rev. R. HEBER NEWTON, Pastor, All Souls' Church, New York.

See advertisement in previous number of this Magazine.

It is made in four (4) styles and seven (7) sizes in each, and you can have your choice.

It is warranted (unconditionally) and guaranteed to meet all the requirements, or the money will be refunded.

Send for illustrated price-list, with testimonials.

**AGENTS WANTED.**

Mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.

**L. E. WATERMAN, Sole M<sup>fr</sup>,**  
155 Broadway, New York.

The Ideal Pocket, for pens and pencils.  
Price of pocket, nickel, 15 cents; with leather cover, 30 cents.



## DUPLICATE WEDDING PRESENTS,

which I buy or exchange, bring with them many quaint and curious pieces. Inscriptions erased and goods re-finished by expert workmen. Send stamp for price-list.

Antique Silver a specialty. Old English and Dutch examples in Tea Sets, Apostle Spoons, Candlesticks, and a thousand curios.

Bargains without number coming in this way, I sell at half the cost of manufacture.

My bargains include not only everything in Silverware, from a Tea Set to a Napkin Ring, but also Diamonds, Watches, Jewelry, etc. Handsome Tete-a-tete Sets, \$50 to \$75, that cost double. My show-cases are full of Silver made by Tiffany, Kirk, Gorham, Whiting, etc.

Exquisite examples of Flower Jewelry, mounted with Diamonds. Earrings, \$8.50 to \$40; Pins, \$6.50 to \$50; Diamond Bracelets, \$10 to \$500.

Engagement Rings, \$10 to \$500. A 5-stone Pin, 4 1/2 carats, sharp, snappy, only \$175. A pair of Earrings, 8 1/2, 1-16, 1 1/2 carats, white and perfect, \$325; would cost elsewhere, 400. 1 carat pairs, \$60 up.

A magnificent Reponse: Tiffany Tea Set, very heavy, \$500, cost \$900.

A Solid Silver Tea Set, \$175, that cost \$350 to make.

American Watches, Silver, \$7.50 to \$20. Gold, \$20 to \$150.

**J. H. JOHNSTON,**

150 Bowery, corner Broome Street, N. Y.

·ART·DECORATIONS·

·FR·BECK·&·CO·

MANUFACTURERS, IMPORTERS AND EXPORTERS OF

# High=Class=Wall=Paper

Request an Examination of their Manufactures and Importations for the Season of 1886 and '87,  
embracing the

◆NEWEST◆DESIGNS◆AND◆COLORINGS◆

In English, French, German and Japanese Goods. REAL SILK and TAPESTRY WALL HANGINGS.  
Also, REAL SILK HANGINGS READY FOR APPLYING DIRECT TO THE WALLS. "A NOVELTY."

The exhibition exceeding in variety, extent and art development any heretofore made.

Also ONLY Manufacturers in the United States  
of The Great Sanitary Wall Covering.

Estimates and Special Designs  
Furnished for Entire In-  
terior Decoration.

*Sincrosta  
Walton*

Awarded the GOLD MEDAL at the  
International Health Exhibi-  
tion, London, 1884.

Specially Prepared Designs  
at Reduced Prices.

PROTECTED BY PATENTS.

We positively guarantee all goods of our manufacture free from Arsenic or any other poisonous matter.

Factory and Retail Salesroom:

Cor. 7th Ave. and 29th Street.

Branch Show Rooms:

Cor. 5th Ave. and 30th Street.

F·W·DEVOE·&·CO.

ESTABLISHED 1852

OFFICES: COR. FULTON & WILLIAM STS  
NEW YORK

ARTISTS'  
MATERIALS.

SKETCHING OUTFITS  
OF ALL KINDS

TUBE COLORS · WATER COLORS · CRAYONS  
DRAWING PAPER · CANVAS · BRUSHES · OILS & MEDIUMS  
MATHEMATICAL INSTRUMENTS

HOUSE PAINTERS' COLORS  
FRESCO COLORS · FINE VARNISHES

Correspondence invited · Catalogues of our different  
departments to responsible parties.

COFFIN · DEVOE & Co · 176 RANDOLPH ST · CHICAGO



Dinner Services

In The Finest French China.

ROYAL WORCESTER SPODE

Wedgwood & Minton

In Great Variety At

Ovington Brothers

Fulton & Clark Streets

BROOKLYN



Three Minutes From The  
Brooklyn Bridge.

# INSURANCE

## 33 and $\frac{1}{3}$ Per Cent Dividend.

### DIVIDEND NOTICE.

In addition to the reduction of the current yearly payments, as compared with the rates charged under the old system of Life Insurance, which reduction equals a **CASH DIVIDEND** of more than **FIFTY PER CENT UPON THE TOTAL PREMIUMS PAID.**

Notice is hereby given, that, in addition to the aforesaid cash reduction, the amount now to the credit of all present members of the **MUTUAL RESERVE FUND LIFE ASSOCIATION**, who became members in 1881, equals a **DIVIDEND OF THIRTY-THREE and ONE-THIRD PER CENT** upon the entire assessment premiums paid during the first quinquennial (five years) period, viz.: from 1881 to 1886, inclusive. Which amount has been deposited with and held by the Central Trust Company of New York, as Trustee of the Reserve Fund of this Association, and applicable as provided in the contracts held by the members of the Association.

### MUTUAL RESERVE FUND LIFE ASSOCIATION.

**EDWARD B. HARPER, President.**

**F. T. BRAMAN, Secretary.**

Notice is also given that during said time (from 1881 to 1886, inclusive) the **MUTUAL RESERVE FUND LIFE ASSOCIATION** has paid to the widows and orphans and representatives of its deceased members nearly **THREE MILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN CASH.**

Within this time its total business exceeds **TWO HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FIVE MILLIONS OF DOLLARS.**

More than fifty-five thousand of the leading citizens of our country have been received into its membership. Every death claim has been paid promptly and in full, in many instances the widow and children receiving the money before the body of the deceased husband and father was laid in his grave.

Within this time (from 1881 to 1886, inclusive) there has accumulated in its **CASH TONTINE RESERVE FUND** nearly **ONE MILLION OF DOLLARS**, which fund is held either by Governmental authorities, as required by law, or it is held by the **CENTRAL TRUST COMPANY** of New York as trustee for the members, thus precluding the possibility of the Reserve Fund of this association from being squandered by the officers of the association, as all investments must be made upon the joint approval of the **TWO COMPANIES**, while held by the Trust Company, yet invested in the name of the Mutual Reserve Fund Life Association, so that a failure of either institution would not jeopardize the securities held by the Trust Company for the protection of our members; and this **RESERVE FUND** is increasing at the rate of nearly **ONE THOUSAND FIVE HUNDRED DOLLARS PER DAY.**

We **HAVE** saved our members, by a reduction of the premiums, as compared under the old system, within the past **SIX YEARS** more than **TEN MILLIONS OF DOLLARS.**

**OUR SURPLUS** is largely in excess of **ONE MILLION ONE HUNDRED THOUSAND DOLLARS.**

Our new business for the year 1886 exceeds **FIFTY-FIVE MILLIONS OF DOLLARS.**

*Our expense of management is and has been less than one-third as great as that of the level premium monopoly companies transacting business under the old system of life insurance, being less than one-fifth as great upon each one thousand dollars of new business transacted, and less than one-third as great upon each one thousand dollars of old business.*

The conflict waged against this association and its management by the old and expensive level premium system, under the leadership of three of the most gigantic, unscrupulous and soulless monopolies the world has ever known, has been constant and never ceasing within the past twelve months (the father of lies, with his trusted lieutenants, has been met and a complete victory won by truth and justice), and to-day the officers of the Mutual Reserve Fund Life Association greet its many thousands of policy-holders throughout the length and breadth of our land, **WISHING THEM A HAPPY NEW YEAR**, and assuring them that no better, no cheaper, and no safer form of life insurance was ever devised than that offered by the **MUTUAL RESERVE FUND LIFE ASSOCIATION.**

Further information can be had at any of the branch offices of the Association, which are located in the leading cities of our country, or by applying at the Home Office, Potter Building, 38 Park Row, New York City.

**E. B. HARPER, President.**

**THE CENTRAL TRUST COMPANY OF NEW YORK TRUSTEE FOR THE RESERVE FUND.**

# CARDS & STATIONERY.

Have you tried "WHITING'S STANDARD" Writing Paper and Envelopes, made by WHITING PAPER Co., HOLYOKE, MASS.? You will find them the best for correspondence and all the uses of polite society. Cream and Azure, rough and smooth finish, all sizes. Ask your stationer for "Whiting's Standard."

## Writing Paper by the Pound

The most satisfactory and economical way to buy paper is **BY THE POUND**. We carry a very extensive assortment of American and Foreign Paper, which we sell from 15 cents to \$1.00 per pound. A sample book showing our complete line, with full information as to sizes, sheets to a pound, envelopes to match, etc., we send **free** to all applicants, thus enabling them, by the aid of the mail or express, easily to supply their wants.

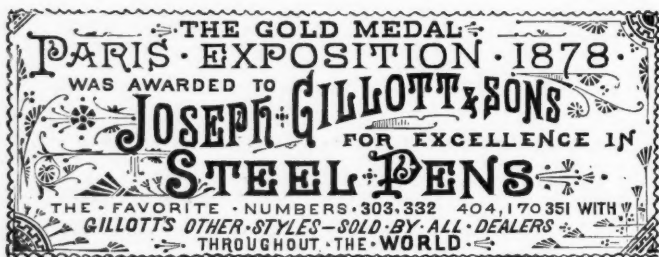
**RICHARD L. GAY COMPANY,**

*(Richard L. Gay, of late firm of Ward & Gay, Manager)*

**Stationers and Engravers,**

342 Washington St., Boston, Mass.

**Visiting and Wedding Cards**



## DREKA FINE STATIONERY AND ENGRAVING HOUSE

Reception and Wedding Invitations receive our particular attention and are furnished only in the best manner.

Fine Stationery with Monogram, Crest, etc., in proper English form.

Samples on Application.

1121 Chestnut St., Philadelphia.

**PAYSON'S INK** INDELEBIBLE  
THE OLDEST  
THE BEST  
SOLD BY ALL DRUGGISTS & STATIONERS

**THE COSMOPOLITAN**  
20¢ LITTLE GIANT OF THE MONTHLIES \$2.50 YEAR  
WITH PREMIUM FREE  
WHICH SELLS EVERYWHERE FOR \$2.25  
SCHLICHT & FIELD CO. ROCHESTER N.Y.  
ASK FOR IT AT THE NEWS STANDS

# NEWSPAPERS & PERIODICALS.



If you wish to keep your magazine from being lost or torn use a

## "COMMON SENSE BINDER,"

SIZE FOR

SCRIBNER'S, CENTURY, HARPER'S MONTHLY,  
ATLANTIC, ST. NICHOLAS, and LIPPINCOTT'S,

75 Cents each, post-paid.

Twenty-six sizes kept in stock. Send for a list and mention this publication.

ASA L. SHIPMAN'S SONS,  
10 Murray St., New York.

Positively no free sample copies.

## THE ART AGE

\$2.50

A YEAR, MAILED IN TUBES.  
SINGLE COPIES TWENTY-FIVE  
CENTS EACH.



THE COMPANIONS.

A sketch (reduced in size) of one of the 1411 in. Forbes Photographs which appear with other extra supplements in every issue of the ART AGE.

**SPECIAL FEATURES** are Architects' Designs for interior decorations, color schemes, building plans and household furniture—including halls, stairways, mantels, tables, chairs, sideboards, settees, corner stands, washstands, cabinets, etc.

**Art Gossip**, criticisms, suggestions and news. Paintings in galleries, studios and exhibitions. Examples of American artists' work with biographies.

**Literary Gossip**, consisting of editorials on current topics for serious reflection and after-dinner chat. Reviews of novels and leading books. Printing and Engraving articles on new and old illustrated books, magazines, art books, etc.

**The Art Age** is an inclusive, popular and instructive journal of American art, giving publicity and full credit to architects, decorators, painters, sculptors, authors, publishers, printers and engravers for their highest achievements.

Single copies 25 cents. Address, Art Age, 74 West 23d Street, New York. *Mention this advertisement.*

# TOWN TOPICS.

## THE JOURNAL OF SOCIETY.

Circulation 20,000 and Rapidly Growing.

In Every Sense the Best, Brightest, Most Original, Most Entertaining Journal of the Day. An Outspoken Review of Society, Its People and Their Doings.

Published every Thursday. \$4.00 Per Year. \$2.50 for 6 Months. \$1.30 for 3 Months.

It deals with all subjects of interest to people of Social, Financial, and Political Pretensions, in a spirit thoroughly original and independent. As a purveyor of NEWS, it is in advance of all others in its information; and, what is more to the point, its NEWS is invariably from the "Inside." Its

## SHORT STORIES

are acknowledged to be by far the BEST printed in any American journal, and have of themselves given it a fame that is well-nigh world-wide.

The matter of TOWN TOPICS is such as in no way confines its interest to the locality of its publication. There is not a person of wealth, refinement or social pretensions from Maine to California who will not find it full of interest, good sense, and special charm.

"THE SAUNTERER," "THE STORY TELLER," "THE RATTLER," "THE WOMAN OF FASHION," "THE FINANCIER," "THE ROOM TRADER," "THE POLITICIAN," "THE SPORTSMAN," "THE PLAYGOER," "THE LOOKER-ON," and a host of others all join in a symposium of wit and wisdom UNEQUALLED IN ANY PUBLICATION IN THE WORLD.

Fresh and reliable with its NEWS, dainty in its literary style, good-natured in its well-bred satire, entertaining with its stories: these are the cardinal virtues of TOWN TOPICS.

## ADVERTISERS

Whose business makes it important that they should reach the eyes of the WEALTHY and FASHIONABLE World throughout America will find TOWN TOPICS the best possible medium for their purposes.

Address TOWN TOPICS, 23 Park Row, New York.

# DRY GOODS

## Bigelow Carpet Co.

ORIGINAL POWER-LOOM MANUFACTURERS OF

WILTON  BRUSSELS

### CARPETS.

The Carpets made by this Company have received the highest award wherever exhibited, including Gold Medals at the Paris Exposition, 1878, and at the Centennial, 1876.

Their deserved reputation for excellence of fabric, richness and durability of color, novelty and beauty of design, has led to frequent infringements, and inferior goods have often been palmed off in their stead. For the protection of the public, the Company has adopted as a trade-mark the word "**BIGELOW**," which will be woven (at every repeat of the pattern) in white capitals into the back of the fabric.

Customers will therefore have merely to examine the back of a carpet to be certain that they are getting the genuine Bigelow Wiltons or Body Brussels.

These Goods can be obtained from all first-class dealers.

## The Flynt Waist or True Corset.

Pat. Jan. 6, 1874; Pat. Feb. 15, 1876.

Is universally indorsed by eminent physicians as the most **SCIENTIFIC** **WAIST** or **CORSET** known.



Is universally indorsed by eminent physicians as the most **SCIENTIFIC** **WAIST** or **CORSET** known.

No. 1 represents a high-necked garment. No. 2, a low-necked one, which admits of being high in the back, and low front. No. 3 is to illustrate our mode of adjusting the "Flynt Hose Support" each side of the hip, also, the most correct way to apply the waist-bands for the drawers, under and outside petticoats and dress skirt. No. 4 shows the Flynt Extension and Nursing Waist, appreciated by mothers. No. 5, the Misses' Waist, with Hose Supports attached. No. 6, how we dress very little people. No. 7 illustrates how the warp threads of the fabric cross at right angles in the back; insuring in every waist the most successful SHOULDER-BRACE EVER CONSTRUCTED.

Our "Manual," containing 46 pages of reading matter, relating to the subject of Hygienic Modes of Under-dressing, mailed free to any physician or lady.

MRS. O. P. FLYNT, 319 Columbus Ave., Boston, Mass.

## JAMES McCREERY & Co.

RICH SILKS, VELVETS,

PLUSHES, DRESS GOODS,

Laces, India Shawls,

FURS, HOSIERY, GLOVES,

UPHOLSTERY GOODS,

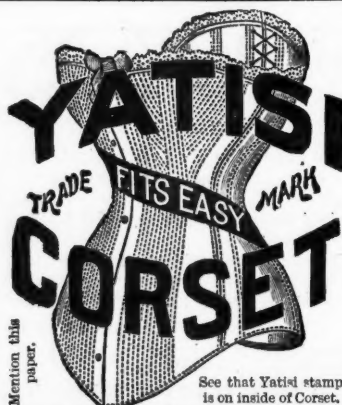
Suits & Wraps,

Housekeeping Goods, Etc.

Highest Grade of Goods Manufactured.

PROMPT ATTENTION GIVEN TO MAIL AND EXPRESS ORDERS.

BROADWAY & 11th ST., NEW YORK.



See that Yatisi stamp is on inside of Corset.

### YIELDS TO EVERY MOVEMENT OF THE WEARER.

Owing to the diagonal elasticity of the cloth (which our patents cover exclusively) will fit perfectly the first time worn. Requires no breaking in. Money returned by seller after being worn ten days if not found the most PERFECT FITTING, HEALTHFUL and Comfortable Corset ever worn. Sold by all first-class dealers. Price by mail, prepaid, \$1.35 and upwards.

CROTTY BROS., Chicago, Ill.

**BEAUTY** WRINKLES, BLACK-HEADS, Pimples, Freckles, Pittings, Moles and Superfluous Hair permanently removed. Flesh increased or reduced. Complexions beautified. The Face developed. Hair, Brows and Lashes colored and restored. Interesting Book and (testimonials sent sealed), 4c. Madame Velaro, 249 W. 22d St. N.Y. City. Correspondence confidential. Mention this paper.

# MISCELLANEOUS

SHOULD BE IN EVERY HOME.

1887 THE CHRISTIAN UNION 1887

THE BEST WEEKLY FAMILY NEWSPAPER PUBLISHED.

Gives its Readers Each Week a Larger Amount of Literary Matter Than any Other Religious Weekly in the World.

## IT IS NOT:

- A DENOMINATIONAL journal: devoted to the interests of a party or a sect.
- A CHURCH NEWS paper: devoted to village gossip and ecclesiastical machinery.
- A THEOLOGICAL paper: devoted to acrimonious debates about abstruse doctrines.
- A WEEKLY SCRAP paper: made up of scissorings from other newspapers.
- A DAILY PAPER: reprinted in the form of a weekly.
- A STORY paper: filled up with sensational and sentimental fiction.

## IT IS:

- A NEWS paper: giving a full report of the world's history week by week, and interpreting it.
- A CHRISTIAN paper: applying to every practical question—social, political, domestic, and personal—the principles taught in the New Testament.
- A PROGRESSIVE paper: teaching about the things of *to-day*, that its readers may be better prepared for *to-morrow*.
- A COMPREHENSIVE paper: concerned with everything that concerns the well-being of men and women.
- A HOME paper: edited in a home, and for home reading.
- A HELPFUL paper: aiming in every article to make its readers better, wiser, happier.
- A FEARLESS paper: owing nothing to a party, a sect, or a faction.
- A CLEAN paper: allowing no "paid advertisements" in its editorial departments, and no dubious advertisements anywhere.
- An INTERESTING paper: edited on the principle that "If you can't make a paper so attractive that people will be eager to read it, you had better not make it at all."

## ITS PECULIAR FEATURES ARE:

- |                        |                   |                    |
|------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| The Outlook.           | The Home.         | Inquiring Friends. |
| The Four Great Cities. | Young Folks.      | Sunday Afternoon.  |
| Sunday-School Papers.  | The Spectator.    | Books and Authors. |
|                        | Publisher's Desk. |                    |

EDITORS: LYMAN ABBOTT. HAMILTON W. MABIE.

Terms: THREE DOLLARS FOR ONE YEAR. ONE DOLLAR FOR FOUR MONTHS.

Send Postal Card for Free Specimen Copy, Addressed

THE CHRISTIAN UNION, 20 Lafayette Place, New York City.

## AN IRON CROWN.



### A GREAT LITERARY SUCCESS.

This great novel is one of the most important in scope and execution ever issued in this country. While pursuing a purpose it never allows the reader to forget that he is perusing a masterpiece. It has a fascinating plot, vivid characterization, thrilling incidents, and a most dramatic denouement. AN IRON CROWN had a large sale from the first, and having now passed through the critical first year, the sale continues.

"Whether the great American novel has been written remains to be decided after this book shall have been widely read."—*Chicago Evening Journal*.

"We believe it will find an important place in the library of the world's great novels."—*Literary Life*.

"It is an 'o'er true' tale."—*Literary World*.

"An excitedly interesting story."—*Inter-Ocean*, Chicago.

"The question will be asked, who is the man with the power, skill, and inclination to write such a masterly arraignment?"—*Pittsburgh Commercial Gazette*.

"The author enunciates some startling truths."—*New York Sun*.

"A highly entertaining and powerfully written book."—*Magazine of American History*, N. Y.

Price \$1.50. 500 pp. Ask your bookseller to order it, or address

**T. S. DENISON, Publisher,**  
163 Randolph Street, Chicago.

Acting Plays for Private Theatricals—Dramas, Comedies, Comediettas, Farces, for dramatic clubs, church and school exhibitions, and parlor entertainments. Wigs, Beards, Make-up articles, Scenery, Colored fires, etc. Recitations and Readings, Dialogues, Tableaux. Descriptive catalogue mailed FREE to any address on application. HAROLD ROORBACH, Dramatic Publisher and Bookseller, 9 Murray St., New York.

**PLAYS!** THE BEST EDITION PUBLISHED.  
**PLAYS!** Also Wigs, Beards, Face Preparations,  
**PLAYS!** and all articles needed for Amateur and Parlor Theatricals. Catalogues sent free on application to DE WITT, Publisher, 33 Rose Street, New York.

**OPIUM** HABIT cured without suffering, at a private home. No pay unless cured. Indorsed by Physicians. Can refer to patients cured. O. S. SARGENT, M.D., No. 22 Clermont Park, Boston, Mass.

### MARVELLOUS MEMORY DISCOVERY

Wholly unlike Artificial Systems—Care of Mind Wanderer—Any book learned in one reading. Prospectus, with opinions of Mr. PROCTOR, the Astronomer, JUDAH P. BENJAMIN, DR. VALENTINE, SMITH, and others, sent post FREE, by **PROF. LOISETTE**, 237 Fifth Avenue, New York.

**6 PIECES SILVERWARE** In Solid-lined Case, FREE to all who will take Agency or help make sales. Address **NORTHFORD SILVER PLATE CO.**, Northford, Conn.

**MONOGRAMS** and Fac-Simile Signatures engraved. Send for samples and prices. **BURHANS BROS.**, Rochester, N. Y.

**\$185** in Confederate Money sent for 25c., or \$60 for 10c. List showing premium paid for rare U. S. coins, 10c. **T. S. CHAYTON, Jr., Anderson, S. C.**

**OUR Agents' Rubber Stamp Outfit.** Worth \$2.00. Free. **C. J. CONOLLY & CO.**, Rochester, N. Y.

# MISCELLANEOUS



**APPRAISER AND BROKER.**

STAND IN AND MEMBER OF

**Real Estate Exchange and Auction Room**  
(LIMITED.)

AUCTION SALES IN

**Real Estate Exchange, New York,  
Auction Exchange, Brooklyn,  
OR ON PREMISES.**

Entire charge taken of Estates. Real Estate  
for sale, rent, or exchange.

Lots in all parts of New York, Brooklyn, & King's County a Specialty.

*New York Office, No. 62 Liberty Street.*

*Brooklyn Office and Salesroom, 60 Court St.*

## BLACK STOCKINGS

THAT POSITIVELY  
**WILL NOT CROCK!**

**GENTLEMEN'S HALF HOSE,  
MISSES' RIBBED HOSE,  
LADIES' FINE LISLE HOSE.**

Send for PRICE-LIST.

**UNBLEACHED STOCKINGS,  
DYED FOR 25c. PER PAIR.**



We GUARANTEE these goods, after being dyed by us, not to soil the feet or underclothing, that they are equally as clean as white hose, and the color and gloss will improve by washing. Try a few pairs and you will be convinced. "Silk finish" on all goods. Terms strictly cash. Goods by mail must be accompanied by postal note or money order.

THE F. P. ROBINSON COMPANY, 49 West St., Boston, Mass.  
E. W. PECK & CO., 927 Broadway, New York, N. Y.

## A WELL-DRESSED GENTLEMAN

Should have as a Toilet Adjunct the  
**Harvard Trouser Stretcher.**



Three minutes' time will apply the Stretcher and give the garment an appearance of perfect freshness and newness. It takes out all wrinkles, all bagging from the knees, and puts a pair of Trousers in perfect shape. Lasts a life-time. Sent, post-paid, to any P. O. in U. S. on receipt of \$1.00.

RICHMONDS PRING CO., 134 Richmond St., Boston

## DEAFNESS

Its causes, and a new and successful CURE at your own home, by one who was deaf twenty-eight years. Treated by most of the noted specialists without benefit. Cured himself in three months, and since then hundreds of others. Full particulars sent on application.

T. S. PAGE, No. 41 W. 31st St., New York City.

## THE MUCILAGE FOUNTAIN AND BRUSH.



We want active agents, either ladies or gentlemen, to canvass for the above article. It is something that will appeal to any business man, or in fact anyone that uses mucilage in any form. Our agents are selling them rapidly. They save time, waste of mucilage, and are always ready for use, never dry up, and the mucilage can be used to the last drop. Sample, \$.35, 1 doz, \$2, post-paid. Haff & Co. Box 24, Hartford, Ct.

### "THE ELECTRICAL REVIEW."

An illustrated weekly journal, is the acknowledged leader in the world of electrical science. Edited with care, its editorial opinion is reliable, its news columns bright and instructive. \$3.00 per year; single copies, 6 cents.

23 Park Row, New York.

Best advertising medium in the electrical field.

**Established 37 Years.**

Baldwin's European Express forwards packages, parcels, and valuables to all parts of the Globe, at the lowest rates and quick despatch.

**BALDWIN BROS. & CO., 53 B'way, New York.**

## CHESTNUT !!

The "Chestnut Bell," has been all the rage but our artist has turned that cry to a very useful account by giving us this handsome little scarf-pin. The pin and loop are of Solid Silver, and the chestnut is of silver oxidized the exact color of a chestnut.

We also have the Ladies' lace pin like this, but with smooth head, \$1.00 each, and the charm, larger size, at 50 cents each.

**HAFF & CO.,**  
Box 24. Hartford, Ct.

We guarantee every one of these pins to be just as represented. One by mail, \$1.00; one dozen, \$7.00, post-paid.

**For Reducing School-Book Bills.**—Our new 50-page Price-list of Text Books of all publishers. New School Books lower than publishers' wholesale list prices. Second-hand School Books in proportion. Over 2000 different titles (representing all publishers), with classified index, showing quickly the different authors in the various branches of study. Mailed free on application. We also issue "Catalogue B" of prices we pay for school books.

ARTHUR HINDS, No. 4 Cooper Institute, N. Y. City.



## BICYCLES \$8 to \$150. EASY PAYMENTS.

Tricycles, \$7.50 up. Standard makes. Second-hand wheels handled. Send for Catalogue. GEO. W. ROUSE & SON, 42 G Street, Peoria, Ill.



## R. M. LAMBIE, Manufacturer of All Kinds of BOOK HOLDERS.

Send for Illustrated Catalogue. The Most Perfect Dietry Holder. 136 EAST 13TH ST., NEW YORK.

## AMERICAN WOODS.

20 Specimens. Polished. In case, \$2. The Havens Cabinet, 212 Pine St., Jersey City, N. J.

## SANITARY HOUSE INSPECTION

Address **WM. PAUL GERHARD, C.E.,**  
39 Union Square, West, New York City.

SEEDS & PLANTS.

# BURPEE'S

**BURPEE'S**  
FARM ANNUAL  
FOR 1887 FREE  
TO ALL  
WHO WRITE FOR IT.  
Send address on postal  
for the most complete  
Catalogue published, to  
**W. ATLEE BURPEE & CO.**  
PHILADELPHIA, PA.

It is a Handsome Book of 128 pages with  
hundreds of illustrations  
three COLORED PLATES,  
and tells all about THE  
GARDEN, FARM and FLOWER  
**BEST SEEDS**  
BULBS, PLANTS, Thoroughbred STOCK and  
Fancy POULTRY. It describes RARE  
NOVELTIES in Vegetables & Flowers  
of REAL VALUE which cannot be obtained elsewhere

# SEEDS



## Vick's Floral Guide

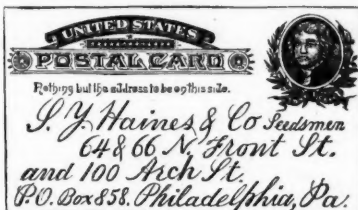
FOR 1887.

Now ready, contains 2 Colored Plates, hundreds of illustrations, and nearly 200 pages—32 pertaining to Gardening and Flower Culture, and over 150 containing an Illustrated List of nearly all the FLOWERS and VEGETABLES grown, with directions how to grow them, where the best SEEDS, PLANTS, AND BULBS can be procured, with prices of each. This book mailed free on receipt of 10 cents, and the 10 cents may be deducted from the first order sent us. Every one interested in a garden, or who desires good, fresh seeds, should have this work. We refer to the millions of persons who have planted our seeds. BUY ONLY VICK'S SEEDS AT HEADQUARTERS.

**JAMES VICK, SEEDSMAN,**  
Rochester, N. Y.

## SEEDS

**GIVEN AWAY!** A package of Mixed Flower Seeds (500 kinds), with PARK'S FLORAL GUIDE, all for 2 stamps. New flowers, new engravings; teems with floral hints. Everybody delighted. Tell all your friends. Send now.  
G. W. PARK, Fannettsburg, Pa.



A POSTAL CARD addressed as above with your name, will secure a free copy of OUR NEW SEED CATALOGUE FOR 1887. The Most Complete Illustrated Catalogue published, (over 400 illustrations.) NEW SEEDS, NEW WAREHOUSE, EVERYTHING NEW. All the GOOD THINGS for the FARMER and GARDENER

# SCOTT'S FLOWERS

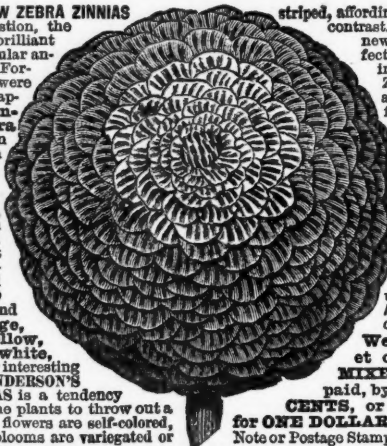
38 Years' Experience in growing our strong and reliable ROSES. Grand Specialties in PLANTS, BULBS & FLOWER SEEDS of extra choice quality. Rare Novelties of great beauty. Handsomely illustrated Catalogue for 1887 with a lovely Colored Plate of Scott's Mammoth Pansies sent FREE to any address. Send for it now.  
**ROBERT SCOTT & SON, Philadelphia, Pa.**

# SEEDS & PLANTS.

## Henderson's New Zebra Zinnias

### HENDERSON'S NEW ZEBRA ZINNIAS

are, beyond all question, the most beautiful and brilliant selection of this popular annual ever offered. Formerly, Zinnia flowers were dull and dingy in appearance, but in Henderson's New Zebra Zinnias are to be seen blooms, all of which are not only as brilliant in coloring as those of the Chrysanthemum or Dahlia, but which possess an added attraction and beauty in the fact that a large proportion of the plants will produce **STRIPED** flowers of all colors and shades, such as orange, crimson, pink, yellow, scarlet, violet, white, rose, etc. Another interesting characteristic of HENDERSON'S NEW ZEBRA ZINNIAS is a tendency shown by some of the plants to throw out a branch on which the flowers are self-colored, while all the other blooms are variegated or



striped, affording a striking and unique contrast. All the flowers of this new strain are double, perfect in shape, and as evenly imbricated as a Camelia. Zinnias will grow well almost anywhere, but, for perfection of flower, the seed should be sown in January, February or March, in the greenhouse, sitting room or hot-bed, and afterward, when weather is suitable, planted out into the open ground. Sown early, they begin blooming in June and remain in flower until killed by the frost. Full cultural instructions on every packet of seed.

We will send a packet of the above seed, **MIXED COLORS**, post-paid, by mail for **THIRTY CENTS**, or **FOUR PACKETS** for **ONE DOLLAR**. Money Order, Postal Note or Postage Stamps received in payment.

**OUR NEW ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE, No. 72, OF SEEDS AND PLANTS** we this year send out in an illuminated cover. It is replete with new engravings of the choicest flowers and vegetables, and contains, besides, 2 beautiful colored plates, and very full instructions on all garden work. Altogether it is the best ever offered by us, and, we believe, is the most complete publication of its kind ever issued. Mailed on receipt of 10 cents (in stamps), which may be deducted from first order.

**PETER HENDERSON & CO. 35 & 37 Cortlandt St., NEW YORK.**

## A REAL GARDEN!



The *Musa Ensete* (The Great Abyssinian Banana) is a remarkable and the most beautiful plant known for producing a tropical effect in the garden or lawn. We have a large and almost exclusive stock, which we offer at very low prices.

**B. A. ELLIOTT CO., 54 Sixth Street, Pittsburg, Pa.**

The fourth and enlarged edition of our book, *A Few Flowers Worthy of General Culture*, ready February 1st, is certainly the most beautiful work on flowers yet published. In it we have endeavored to show how a most lovely and fascinating garden can be made with hardy plants, and how great a mistake is the present almost universal custom of using nothing but the so-called bedding plants, geraniums, coleus, etc., for gardening purposes. The book is superbly printed, and among its contents are the following illustrated papers: "Hardy Plants and the Modes of Arranging Them," "Tropical Garden Effects," "Hardy Plants in England," "Decorative Possibilities of Hardy Climbers," "Roses Old and New," "Splendid Garden Effects with Hardy Lilies," "The Making of the Hardy Border," "Success with Hardy Roses," and "Rhododendrons, Kalmias, and Hardy Azaleas." The illustrations are profuse and most artistic, and show the garden effects of different plants.

This book of real merit and exquisite beauty will be sent, post-paid, for 50c., bound in durable flexible covers, or in leather for 75c.; but the price paid will be allowed on the first order sent for plants, making the book really free to customers.

Our *Descriptive Catalogue*, containing a complete list of the best New and Old Varieties of Roses, Clematises, Rhododendrons, Hardy Azaleas, Carnations, Lilies, Tuberous, Begonias, Gloxinias, and the largest collection of Hardy Plants in America, sent on receipt of 10 cents in stamps.

Our *Special Low-priced Offers* of valuable and well-grown plants sent free.

# SEEDS & PLANTS.

**C**ULTIVATORS of Flowers, Fruits, and Vegetables for pleasure or profit, in garden, greenhouse, conservatory, window-box, orchard, vineyard, lawn, and kitchen garden find an ever-ready helper in **THE AMERICAN GARDEN**, an illustrated monthly journal.

In 1887 will appear special illustrated articles on Famous Country Places; on the Gardens, Work, and Methods of Practical Horticulturists; on the Rose, Chrysanthemum, Narcissus, Gladiolus, etc.; on the tested New Varieties; on Landscape Gardening; also on Women in Horticulture, etc.

Its pages are the work of practical men and women in all sections. Price, \$2.00 a year; with **SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE**, \$4.00.

E. H. LIBBY, 47 Dey St., New York.



**Don't Buy**

## SEEDS, ROSES, PLANTS

**FRUIT OR ORNAMENTAL TREES, GRAPE VINES**

OR ANYTHING IN THE NURSERY LINE, without first writing for our valuable **FREE** Catalogue, the **21 LARGE GREENHOUSES** **33d YEAR. 700 ACRES.**  
**BEST** we ever issued, containing the **Barrest New and** **Choicest Old.** **THE STORRS & HARRISON CO. PAINESVILLE, OHIO.**

### "ALL GARDEN SUPPLIES."

**10 Plants for \$1. Free by Mail.**  
**5 ROSES** Five ever-blooming roses, viz.:  
**Double White Japonica.**  
**Double Red Japonica.**  
**Daphne Odorata, fragrant.**  
**Double White Violet.**  
**Double Pink Azalea.**  
**5 HOUSE PLANTS**  
**House Plants:** Five ever-blooming roses, viz.:  
**Maréchal Niel..... Golden Yellow.**  
**La France..... Satiny Pink.**  
**Niphotos..... Snow White.**  
**Catherine Mermet..... Light Pink.**  
**Bon Silene..... Brilliant Carmine.**

The entire collection of Ten Plants, free by mail on receipt of \$1. Premiums with every order.

My descriptive catalogue for 1887, of Plants, Seeds, Bulbs, and "All Garden and Greenhouse Supplies," of 140 pages, with 400 illustrations, including Guide for the Amateur: How to Grow and Care for Plants, Seeds, and Bulbs—a practical calendar for each month—free to all customers of last year; to others on receipt of 20c. Address **ROBERT J. HALLIDAY, Seedsman & Florist, Baltimore, Md.**

### 1887—SPRING—1887

Now is the time to prepare your orders for new and rare **FRUIT and Ornamental Trees, Shrubs, Evergreens, Roses, Grape Vines, etc.** Besides many Desirable Novelties, we offer the largest and most complete general stock in the **U. S.** Catalogues sent to all regular customers free. To others: No. 1, Fruits, 10c.; No. 2, Ornamental Trees, etc., illustrated, 15c.; No. 3, Strawberries; No. 4, Wholesale; No. 5, Roses, free. **ELLWANGER & BARRY,**  
**Mt. Hope Nurseries, Rochester, N. Y.**

## TREES

**SIBBLEY'S TESTED SEED**  
 Catalogue free on application. Send for it.  
**HIRAM SIBBLEY & CO.,**  
**ROCHESTER, N. Y. AND CHICAGO, ILL.**

# MISCELLANEOUS

THE DINGEE & CONARD CO'S  
BEAUTIFUL EVER-BLOOMING

## ROSES

Our Great Specialty is growing and distributing ROSES. We have all the latest novelties and finest standard sorts in different sizes and prices to suit all wants. Over 450 choicest varieties to choose from. We send strong Pot Roses safely by mail to all Post Offices, purchaser's choice of 3 TO 12 PLANTS \$1.00 varieties all labeled \$3 to \$15 per hundred according to value. Two year Roses by express. Our NEW GUIDE, 78 pages, elegantly illustrated, Free. Address THE DINGEE & CONARD CO., Rose Growers, West Grove, Chester Co., Penna.

Spring Cat  
-alogue of Seeds-

SEND FOR IT.

WHY NOT BUY AT FIRST HANDS?

R. H. ALLEN COMPANY SEEDS SENT  
189-181 WATER ST. N.Y. everywhere by mail.

Over 6,000,000 PEOPLE USE

## FERRY'S SEEDS

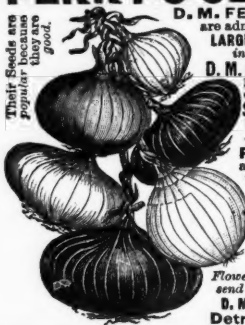
D. M. FERRY & CO.  
are admitted to be the  
LARGEST SEEDSMEN  
in the world.

D. M. FERRY & CO'S  
Illustrated, Des-  
criptive & Priced  
SEED ANNUAL

For 1887

will be mailed  
FREE to all  
applicants, and  
to last season's  
customers  
without or-  
dering it.

Invaluable to  
all. Every per-  
son using Gar-  
den, Field or  
Flower SEEDS should  
send for it. Address  
D. M. FERRY & CO.  
Detroit, Mich.



## EVERYTHING THAT IS NEW SEEDS IN RARE PLANTS



is offered and described in our  
CATALOGUE No. 31 of "EVERYTHING FOR THE GARDEN,"  
Which this year we send out in an illuminated cover. The Catalogue is replete with new engravings of the choicest flowers and vegetables, and contains, besides, 2 beautiful colored plates, and very full instructions on all garden work. Altogether it is the best ever offered by us, and, we believe, is the most complete publication of its kind ever issued. Mailed on receipt of 10 cents (in stamps), which may be deducted from first order. Please be sure to order Catalogue by the number.

PETER HENDERSON & CO. 35 & 37 Cortlandt St.,  
NEW YORK.

## NEW AND TREES SHRUBS, RARE ROSES.

AND SMALL FRUIT PLANTS AT LOW PRICES.

How to Grow STRAWBERRIES and other Fruits.  
Tells how to PREPARE the GROUND, PLANT, PRUNE,  
CULTIVATE and MARKET. Will be sent for six cents post-  
age. Price lists free. E. D. PUTNEY, Brentwood, N. Y.

We will send you a book contain-  
ing AMPLE PROOFS of this fact,  
WITHOUT CHARGE, if you  
will mention this  
paper when  
writing.

Dr. Sykes Sure Cure Co.

Lakeside Building, CHICAGO.



It pays every Business Man to send  
a 2c. stamp to MILLER LOCK  
CO., 821 Cherry Street, Phila-  
delphia, Pa., for Illustrated Cat-  
alogue of the "CHAMPION"  
6-Lever Padlocks, Store Door  
Locks, Night Latches, Keyed  
and also Keyless Drawer and  
Chest Locks, Keyless Cash and Deed Boxes, etc. For security  
they have no equals. Largely used by U. S. Government, by Rail-  
roads and other critical buyers. Owing to improved machinery in  
their manufacture, they are so low priced as to claim attention of all  
consumers.

Why suffer from BRAIN WEARINESS, LASSITUDE, or SLEEPLESSNESS, when  
**CROSBY'S VITALIZED PHOSPHITES**  
will give you perfect relief? For 15 years it has been used by all Physicians who successfully treat  
Nervous or Mental Disorders. 56 W. 25th St., N. Y. Druggists or by Mail, \$1.00.

## Old Time Polish.

De Polische of ye Olden Tyme.

For ye Brasse, Copper, Zinc, Nyeckell,  
Steele, etc. One Touch changyth Dulnesse  
into Brilliancy.

"The best thing on the warket, hand-  
somely put up."—Reid, Murdoch & Fischer,  
Chicago.

If ye goode Merchauntman keepyth it  
not, ye wyse Housewyfe will send 25 cents,  
or 1 shilling, for a Box of ye Polische, to ye  
Old Time Polish Co., Chicago, Ill.

## PHONOGRAPHY

or Phonetic Short Hand  
Works for self-instruction, by Benn Pitman and  
Jerome B. Howard, for sale by all book-sellers. Cat-  
alogue, alphabet and illustrations sent free. Address  
PHONOGRAPHIC INSTITUTE, Cincinnati, O.



# PROVIDENT LIFE AND TRUST CO.

OF PHILADELPHIA.

409 CHESTNUT STREET.

In form of Policy; Prompt Settlement  
of Death Losses; Equitable Dealing with  
Policy-holders; Strength of Organization;  
and in everything which contributes to  
the Security and Cheapness of Life In-  
surance, this Company stands unrivaled.

**WRITE FOR CIRCULAR.**

American Mercantile and Collection  
Association.

F. H. LAWRENCE, President,  
234 Broadway, - NEW YORK.

Special facilities for the Collection  
of Accounts in any part of the United  
States and Canadian Provinces.

**PROMPT AND RELIABLE.**

**Equitable**  
**MORTGAGE COMPANY.**  
**CAPITAL, - - \$600,000**  
**DEBENTURES**

—AND—  
**Guaranteed Farm Mortgages**

**OFFICES.**  
NEW YORK, 208 Broadway.  
BOSTON, 23 Court Street.  
PHILADELPHIA, 112 S. 4th St.  
KANSAS CITY, 7th & Del. Sts.

**REFERENCES.**  
First Nat. Bank, NEW YORK.  
Boston Nat. Bank, BOSTON.  
7th Nat. Bk., PHILADELPHIA.  
Am. Nat. Bank, KANSAS CITY

For rates of interests and full information  
SEND FOR PAMPHLET.

**HIGH CLASS SECURITIES.**

**THE DEBENTURE BONDS**

OF THE

Farmers' Loan and Trust Co.,  
Of STORM LAKE, IOWA,

**ARE PROTECTED:**

FIRST.—By mortgages deposited in trust with a  
Trust Company in New York City, to an amount ten  
per cent. more than the Debentures issued against  
them; the mortgages being upon real estate worth at  
least three times more than the face of the mortgage.

SECOND.—By the guarantee of the Loan and Trust  
Company, whose assets, according to a late statement,  
amount to two and one-half times more than the  
liabilities.

*The Bonds are in amounts from \$100 to \$1,000, and  
bear interest at 6 per cent. per annum, payable  
semi-annually in New York City.*

Being familiar with the care with which the busi-  
ness of the company is conducted (from past dealings  
with it), the undersigned has consented to act as its  
representative in New York, and will be pleased to  
give any further information that may be desired by  
investors, either by post or personal interview.

F. H. LAWRENCE,  
234 Broadway, New York.

# NEWSPAPERS & PERIODICALS

1842.

PROFITABLE TO EVERYBODY

1887.

INTERESTED IN

Farms,  
Gardens,  
Flowers,  
Housekeepers.

Orchards,  
Lawns,  
Fruits,

Grains,  
Cotton,  
Cattle,

City, Village, Country.

Horses,  
Sheep,  
Poultry,

Buildings,  
Dairying,  
Swine, Bees.  
Youth & Children.

THE BEST RURAL and FAMILY PERIODICAL in the WORLD  
IS THE

## American Agriculturist.

For a Quarter of a Century THE RECOGNIZED AUTHORITY.  
Splendid Engravings Presented.

**HOMES OF OUR FARMER PRESIDENTS.** It is noteworthy that a majority of our Presidents were reared on farms, or retired from public life to rural scenes. The *American Agriculturist* is now publishing and sending free to all subscribers, at an outlay of over \$30,000, superb Engravings (18 by 24 inches in size) of these Homes, together with special descriptive papers by James Parton, Donald G. Mitchell, and other eminent living American authors. These Engravings constitute a magnificent portfolio collection for the centre table or ornaments (framed) for the walls of a prince or peasant's home.

**1000 ORIGINAL ILLUSTRATIONS.** Every issue of the *American Agriculturist* contains nearly 100 original illustrations of animals, plants, new farm and household conveniences and appliances, outdoor scenes, etc.

**RURAL ARCHITECTURE** is a special feature; every number furnishing original designs and specifications for houses, barns and outbuildings, combining utility, cheapness and taste in their structure, and fully meeting the wants and desires of every class of Rural Home Builders.

**THE A. B. C. OF AGRICULTURE.** We begin this year with a series of papers on this subject by well-known practical writers, which will furnish invaluable information to every professional man, merchant, and mechanic who looks forward to being the happy possessor of an acre or more of land to everybody wishing to learn practical Agriculture, etc.

**BOYS WHO WANT TO BE FARMERS.** They will find in the *American Agriculturist* all the hints, suggestions and instructions which they may desire. After reading and studying its pages for a year they will be able to perform most of the labors pertaining to farm life. A Specimen Copy will soon convince them of that fact.

**GIRLS—HOW TO BECOME GOOD HOUSEKEEPERS.** If they will follow the instructions of the Household Department and the columns of the *American Agriculturist* generally, all of the girls in the land will very soon become the best of housekeepers.

**MAKING THE CHILDREN HAPPY.** Every mother who desires to instruct, entertain and please the children should have the *American Agriculturist* constantly before them with its original moral stories, the "Doctor's Talks," and many other features which have made this department a joy to many homes for nearly half a century.

**MANY HUMBUGS EXPOSED.**—For 30 years the *American Agriculturist* has constantly investigated and exposed multitudes of Humbugs and Swindling Schemes, and thus saved its Readers Millions of Dollars. This will be vigorously followed up during 1887.

### A GREAT STAFF OF WRITERS.

In addition to the strong editorial force the *American Agriculturist* has a large staff of contributors in every part of the United States. Some idea of the great variety which every number presents may be derived from the list of contributors. Here, for example, are the names of some of the writers in the last number.

CONTRIBUTORS TO A SINGLE (DEC.) NUMBER.

A. B. Allen, Founder of the "American Agriculturist,"  
Prof. Chas. E. Bessey, Neb.  
W. N. Cary, N. Y.  
C. P. Dewey, N. Y.  
M. M. Eshelman, Kan.  
D. Z. Evans, Jr., Pa.  
A. S. Fuller, N. J.  
Wm. Gemmer, Mo.  
W. P. Gilbert, Tex.

T. H. Glenn, Ill.  
Seth Green, N. Y.  
Joseph Harris, N. Y.  
Julius J. Heinrich, N. Y.  
Peter Henderson, N. J.  
Dr. F. M. Hexamer, N. Y.  
David W. Judd, N. Y.  
B. F. Koons, Conn.  
Capt. Wm. Pinto, N. Y.  
J. L. Townsend, Utah.

Donald G. Mitchell.  
Stephen Powers, Fla.  
E. E. Rexford, Wis.  
L. C. Root, N. Y.  
C. E. Scraggs, Ohio.  
John M. Stahl, Ill.  
Henry Stewart, N. C.  
A. P. Thayer, Iowa.  
Dr. George Thurber, N. J.  
Miss A. C. Sage, N. Y.

Arthur L. Valk, N. Y.  
M. C. Weid, N. J.  
Chas. Wolf, Wis.  
Mrs. A. C. Compton, O.  
Mrs. L. R. Fleming, Va.  
Mrs. A. Goldsmith, Cal.  
Miss M. J. Grundy, Ill.  
Miss M. Morgan, N. Y.  
Miss I. Smithson, N. Y.

One Copy, One Year, \$1.50. Ten Copies, \$10.00. Postmasters Raise Clubs.  
Canvassers Wanted. For Sale by all Newsdealers.

**REMEMBER.**—Every subscriber to the *American Agriculturist* for 1887 is entitled to the Engravings of the Farm Homes and Surroundings of the Presidents of the United States, forwarded without additional cost with the numbers of the *American Agriculturist*.

Send Six Cents for mailing you Sample Number of "American Agriculturist," 32-Page Premium List, and Sample Proof of Engravings of "Homes of our Farmer Presidents," together with Description by James Parton.

O. JUDD CO., Publishers, 751 Broadway, New York.

DAVID W. JUDD, Pres't.

SAM'L BURNHAM, Sec'y.

PUBLISHERS AND IMPORTERS OF ALL WORKS PERTAINING TO RURAL LIFE.

Send Your Name on Postal Card for our Elegant Illustrated Catalogue, describing some 300 of our works, pertaining to Agriculture, Horticulture, Field Sports, and Rural Life generally.

# TOILET ARTICLES

Mrs. James Brown Potter to Mrs. Harriet Hubbard Ayer :

Oct 21<sup>st</sup>

TUXEDO CLUB  
TUXEDO PARK NEW YORK

Dear Madam  
I am using the pot  
of Recamier Cream you  
so kindly sent me,  
and find it all you  
claim it to be. It will  
be one of my articles  
of toilet from this time  
forth. I consider it a  
luxury & necessity to every  
woman young or old.

With renewed thanks  
for introducing me  
to your delightful  
Recamier Cream I am  
Truly Obligated  
Yours  
Mrs. James Brown Potter  
to Mrs. H. H. Ayer

Mrs. Lily Langtry writes to Mrs. Ayer :

"I use 'Recamier' religiously. LILY LANGTRY."

Mrs. Langtry's mother, Mrs. Le Breton, writes to Mrs. Ayer :

"Mrs. Langtry is delighted with the Recamier preparations. Please send her six jars of Recamier Cream, with bill; she wishes to send it to friends. M. LE BRETON."

## Recamier Cream and Recamier Balm

are, as the above letters attest, invaluable articles of toilet for every woman. They are guaranteed, if used according to direction, to remove all spots and blotches, and to make the skin clear and beautiful. Positively made from a recipe used by Mme. de Recamier, and never before manufactured for sale.

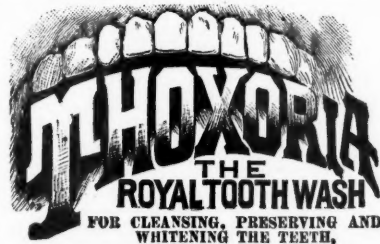
N. B.—At the request of many ladies who cannot use Glycerine in any form without a sensation of burning or irritation, Recamier Cream may now be obtained both with and without Glycerine, all other ingredients remaining the same, and the curative properties which have made it already a necessity to the toilet of every woman are in no ways impaired by the elimination of Glycerine.

RECAMIER CREAM, \$1.50.

RECAMIER BALM, \$1.50.

Your druggist should have both preparations. He or you can easily obtain them from the manufacturer and sole proprietor,

HARRIET HUBBARD AYER, Wholesale and Retail, 27 Union Square, New York City.



This is by far the best known article for the purpose, and combines both the Liquid and Powder.

Ask your Druggist for it. If he has't it, send four cents in stamps for sample bottle, or fifty cents for regular size bottle and we will send it to you prepaid. (LOSE BROTHERS, 16 East 23d St., New York City.

ESTABLISHED 1801.



## Barry's Tricopherous FOR THE HAIR.

This excellent article is admitted to be the standard preparation for all purposes connected with the hair. It prevents its falling off, eradicates scurf, dandruff, etc., and keeps it in the most beautiful condition. Its habitual use renders the use of oil, pomatum or any other preparation quite superfluous. It is richly perfumed with the most delicious floral fragrance, and is warranted to cause new hair to grow on bald places.

STOOD THE TEST

A SURE CURE FOR CATARRH.



25 CENTS A BOTTLE BY ALL DRUGGISTS.

FOR 50 YEARS.

## ASTHMA CURED

GERMAN ASTHMA CURE

Instantly relieves the most violent attack, and insures comfortable sleep. NO WAITING for RESULTS. Being used by inhalation, its action is immediate, direct and certain, and a cure is the result in all curable cases. A single trial convinces the most skeptical. Price 50c. and \$1.00 of any druggist, or by mail. Sample Free for stamp. Dr. R. SCHIFFMANN, St. Paul, Minn.

# MISCELLANEOUS

## KEYSTONE WATCHES ARE THE BEST!



**BECAUSE** They contain **EVERYTHING ESSENTIAL TO ACCURATE TIME KEEPING** found in any watch, and in addition have the following important improvements, for which we have patents.

The **PATENT DUST PROOF** protects perfectly the balance and hair spring (the most delicate and vital parts) from damage, dirt and dampness.

Our Patent Compound Regulator has absolutely no lost motion.

Our **PATENT STEM WIND** is the **STRONGEST** and **SIMPLEST** made.

Our **MAIN SPRINGS SELDOM BREAK**, as our watches are so finely finished that we use a finer spring than other makers.

Our Patent Dust-proof movements are free from all variations caused by dirt or dampness; an advantage which no other maker does or dare claim.

We are the only Factory using **ONLY GENUINE RUBY JEWELS** in every grade, and all our Watches are made of the best material, and are accurate time keepers, under our own guarantee.

## ATKINSON BROS.

926 Chestnut St.,

PHILADELPHIA, PA.

General Agents for the Keystone Standard Watch Co.

Ask your Jeweler for them. Samples sent anywhere on receipt of satisfactory reference.

**\$45.00 ONLY, CORNISH ORGANS ONLY \$45.00**

Warranted  
For 3  
Years

(MENTION PAPER WHERE THIS "AD" IS SEEN.)



**\$75.00 Organs, 10 Stop, Reduced to \$45.00**  
Shipped on 10 Days' Test Trial Before PAYMENT is Required.

STOOL, INSTRUCTION BOOK, and delivery on board Cars here FREE.  
The "ORCHESTRAL ORGAN," has never before been offered for less than \$75.00. We are now selling out all we have in stock at LESS than ACTUAL COST to Build.

**ONLY \$45.00**

SEND FOR CATALOGUE. READ DESCRIPTION BELOW.  
5 Octaves, 10 Stops, Sub-Bass and 2 Knee Swells,

CONTAINS 5 SETS OF REEDS, VIZ.:

1 Set Large Powerful Sub-Bass. 1 Set Exquisitely Pure Sweet Melodia.  
1 Set Rich, Mellow, Smooth, Diapason. 1 Set Charminglly Brilliant Celeste.  
1 Set Floating, Soft, Melodious Viola.

Solid Black Walnut Case, well and substantially made, and elegantly finished and embellished with fancy frets, carved ornaments and gold tracings. Patent Triple Upright Bellows, which are superior to any Bellows ever constructed, rollers, handles, lamp stands, music-pocket, sliding fall with lock, and all the latest conveniences and improvements. Dimensions.—Height, 75 in., Length, 48 in., Width, 34 in., Weight, 300 lbs.

### REMEMBER

It is only necessary to send us references as to your responsibility, and Organ will be shipped you on 10 days' test trial. If it suits, you are to send us \$45.00 and pay freight; if it does not suit, you can return it and we will pay freight both ways. Send for Catalogue.

### OUR 10 DAY OFFER.

For the benefit of those who desire to send CASH WITH ORDER we will make the price of this Organ \$43.00 10 days' test trial and if it does not suit, we will refund your money and pay freight both ways so you run no possible risk.

NEW STYLES NOW READY AT REDUCED PRICES.

Large Illustrated Catalogue Free.

Be sure and write to us and save money.

CORNISH & CO., Washington, New Jersey, U. S. A.

## GRANULA

An Incomparable Food. Ready for immediate use. Unequalled for children and invalids. A delicious diet. Unsurpassed for constipation and dyspepsia. Sold by Grocers. Box by mail, 35c. Our Home Granula Co., DANVILLE, N. J., Manufacturers.

### NEXT SUMMER IN EUROPE.

MR. and MRS. ENGLISH will sail early in June on their **Fifth Annual Trip Abroad**, and would conduct four ladies, giving them the advantage of French Conversation and Art Study. For particulars address,

C. VILLIOT-ENGLISH,  
473 Fourth Ave., New York.

# MISCELLANEOUS

CHARLES HOWSON. HENRY HOWSON. HUBERT HOWSON.



Attorneys-at-Law.

Solicitors of Patents.

115 S. 4TH STREET, PHILADELPHIA, PA.



## THE ZÖLLER LADIES' CUFF FASTENERS.

Something entirely new. Pronounced by every lady, at first sight, as just what she has long wanted. Would not be without for ten times their cost. They are buttons, doing away with pins. If you cannot get of dealers, send for a pair. Nickel, 25c. Gold, 50c. Mention this Magazine.

ZÖLLER Co., 201 Broadway, New York.

## THE IMPERIAL COFFEE ROASTER

And Kitchener, for Schools, Hotels, Hospitals, Asylums, etc. town, Pa.

"It saves more than 20 per cent."—House of Refuge, Phila., Pa. Unequaled as a Broiler—A marvel of simplicity and utility.

For prices, etc., address the Man'r T. B. C. BURPEE, 1604 N. 9th Street, Philadelphia, Pa.



BUTTON'S

## RAVEN GLOSS

### SHOE DRESSING.

Positively contains oil. Softens and preserves leather. Is economical. Makes Ladies' shoes look new and natural, not varnished. Beware of imitations and of false and misleading statements. Do not be persuaded by interested dealers to take anything else. Shop elsewhere if necessary.

BUTTON & OTTLEY, Mrs., N. Y.

## PLAYS

Dialogues, Tableaux, Speakers, for School, Club, & Parlor. Best out. Catalogue free. T. S. Denison, Chicago.



OUTSIDE BLINDS OPENED CLOSED AND AUTOMATICALLY FASTENED IN ANY POSITION FROM THE INSIDE WITHOUT RAISING THE WINDOWS — OR SCREENS, BY THE —

Dodd Shutter Worker.  
THE DODD MAN'G CO.

19 PARK PLACE ROOM 209 NEW YORK.

THIS IS OUR CELEBRATED

## "English Grain Creedmoor."

DOUBLE SOLE AND TAP, HAND NAILED, AND GOTTEN UP, ALL OVER, ON HONOR.

The "Ne Plus Ultra" for Winter Wear, sent to all parts of the Country by Registered Mail, on receipt of \$5.50.

Remittances can be made by registered mail, money order, postal note, express order, or postage stamps.

This shoe has become so well known since its introduction through the columns of *The Century* and other first-class publications, that further encomiums are useless.

ALSO

Boots and Shoes for family use (from "Baby" up to Papa), sent by mail, on receipt of price and postage.

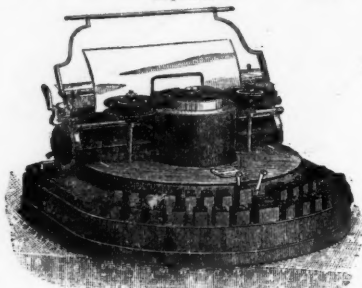
Send two-cent stamp for illustrated catalogue, and mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.

F. P. WEBSTER, (Successor to E. BRADSHAW,) 277 Washington Street, Boston, Mass.

# · WRITING · MACHINES ·

## THE HAMMOND!

The Only Type-Writer Awarded a Gold Medal at the New Orleans Exposition.



Speed, Perfect Alignment, Uniform Impression, Changeable Type, Durability.

THE UNITED BRASS CO.,  
79 FULTON ST., NEW YORK, May 7, 1886.

GENTLEMEN.—We take pleasure in informing you that we have been using your Type-Writer for about one year, and up to the present time it has given perfect satisfaction. We think that it is the best machine in the market. It can be depended upon in the matter of speed, excellent work, and durability. We have had many inquiries regarding the Type-Writer, and have in all cases recommended it in the highest terms.

Yours respectfully,

THE UNITED BRASS CO.

PHILADELPHIA, PENN., April 17, 1886.

DEAR SIRS.—We have had your machines in constant use for six months, and take great pleasure in recommending them. The alignment is invariably perfect. We consider your machines capable of doing a greater variety and better work than any other.

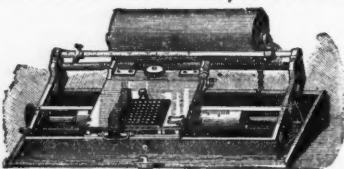
Yours very truly,

JOHN W. BROCK, ROBERT C. H. BROCK.

For pamphlet and specimen of writing address

THE HAMMOND TYPE-WRITER CO.,  
17 Nassau Street, New York.

## HALL TYPE-WRITER, PRICE \$40.



Interchangeable Rubber Type, 15 styles of type, \$1.00 per font, in English; also Greek, Italian, Norwegian, Swedish, French, Spanish, Russian, Armenian, etc.

"I use the 'Hall' entirely and would not be without it."

SHERMAN F. FOOT, Sec'y Seamless Rubber Co.,

New Haven, Conn.

Send six cents in stamps for forty-page Illustrated Catalogue.

HALL TYPE-WRITER CO.,  
SALEM, MASS.



## FACE, HANDS, FEET,

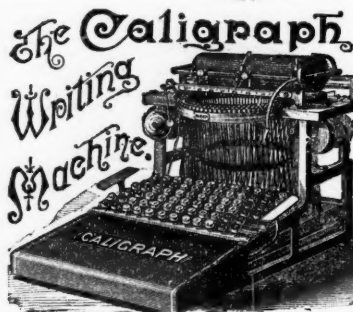
and all their imperfections, including Facial Development, Hair and Scalp, Superfluous Hair, Birth Marks, Moles, Warts, Moth, Freckles, Red Nose, Acne, Pile Heads, Scars, Pitting and their treatment. Send 10c. for book of 60 pages, 4th edition. Dr. John H. Woodbury, 87 North Pearl St., Albany, N. Y., Established 1876.



The Favorite.  
A grand gift. Fits everybody. A model of luxury and convenience, in sickness or in health. 60 changes of position. Simple, elegant, durable. Unlike other chairs, it can be adjusted by the one sitting in it. We also manufacture Wheel and Physicians' Chairs. Catalogue free. Mention this paper.



Stevens Chair Co.,  
No. 3 Sixth St.,  
Pittsburg, Pa.



## IT STANDS AT THE HEAD.

THE No. 2 CALIGRAPH is the only double-case Writing Machine that produces each letter by a single finger stroke, and thus fully economizes time and labor.

15,000 CALIGRAPHS are in daily use, and are becoming immensely popular for their Durability, Speed and Manifolding ability.

We publish 400 letters from prominent men and firms which are convincing.

For specimens, etc., address

THE AMERICAN WRITING MACHINE CO.  
HARTFORD, CONN.

New York Office, No. 237 Broadway.

## WEBSTER'S Unabridged Dictionary.

A Dictionary  
118,000 Words, 3000 Engravings,  
Gazetteer of the World  
of 25,000 Titles, and a  
Biographical Dictionary  
of nearly 10,000 Noted Persons,  
All in one Book.

Invaluable  
in every  
School and  
at every  
Fire-side.

G. & C. MERRIAM & CO., Pub'rs, Springfield, Mass.

## THE GREAT MOON HOAX IN PHONETIC SHORTHAND.

\$1.50. Manual for Self-Instruction, \$1.50. Epitome, 25 cents.  
Special Instruction by Mail, \$6. Send Stamp for Specimen Pages, &c.  
W. W. OSGOODBY, Publisher.  
348 Monroe Ave., Rochester, N. Y.

## PHOTOGRAPHIC OUTFITS FOR AMATEURS.

Opera Glasses, Microscopes,  
Telescopes, Spectacles, Barometers, Thermometers, etc.

W. H. WALMSLEY & CO.,

Successors to R. & J. BECK, Philada., Pa. Illustrated price-list free to any address. Mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.



## PRINT YOUR OWN CARDS!

Press, \$3.00. Circular size, \$3.00. Newspaper size, \$4.00. Type-setting easy, printed directions. Send two stamps for List of Presses, Type, Cards, etc., to factory. KELSEY & CO., Meriden, Conn.

# MISCELLANEOUS



## HUCKINS' SOUPS.

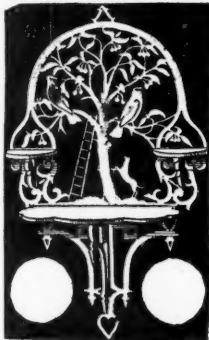
GREEN TURTLE, TOMATO, MOCK TURTLE,  
OX TAIL, CHICKEN, MULLAGATAWNEY,  
JULIENNE, OKRA OR GUMBO, PEA,  
BEEF, CONSOMMÉ, MACARONI,  
VERMICELLI, SOUP AND  
BOUILLI, TERRAPIN.

RICH AND PERFECTLY SEASONED. Require only to be heated, and are then ready to serve. Put up in quart cans only. These soups were first introduced to the public in 1855, and have always maintained their excellence and high reputation. Only the very best material is used in their preparation.

SOLD BY ALL LEADING GROCERS.

**J. H. W. HUCKINS & CO.,**

Sole Manufacturers, Boston, Mass.



## SCROLL SAWYER

On receipt of 15c. I will send, post-paid, the pattern of this three-shelf Bracket, size 13x21, a large number of new and beautiful miniature designs for scroll-sawing, and my 35-page illustrated Catalogue of Scroll Saws, Lathes, Fancy Woods, Mechanics' Tools, Small Locks, Fancy Hinges, Catches, Clock Movements, etc., or send 6c. for Catalogue alone. Bargains in POCKET KNIVES, Great inducements in way of Premiums, etc., for season of 1886 and '87.

A. H. POMEROY, Publishing Department, 216-220 Asylum Street, Hartford, Conn.

An Old and World-Renowned  
Remedy for the

**RELIEF AND CURE OF**  
**Colds,**  
**Coughs,**  
**Hoarseness,**  
AND ALL  
**Throat Troubles.**

Indispensable to Speakers  
and Singers.

For sale, only in boxes, by all  
Medicine dealers.

**BROWN'S  
BRONCHIAL  
TROCHES**

**FOR  
COUGHS  
AND  
COLDS**

Salesrooms in New York, 216 & 218 West 23d Street.



Branch Office in Chicago, 161 LaSalle Street.

**ARCHITECTURAL IRON WORK**  
OF EVERY DESCRIPTION.

**METAL MANTEL AND GRATE WORK**  
IN ARTISTIC DESIGNS AND ELECTRO-FINISHES.

THE  
**GREAT AMERICAN**  
**TEA**  
**COMPANY**

## GOOD NEWS TO LADIES.

Greatest Inducements ever offered. Now's your time to get up orders for our celebrated  
**Teas and Coffees**, and secure a beautiful Gold Band or Moss Rose China Tea Set, Dinner Set, Gold Band Moss Rose Toilet Set, Watch, Brass Lamp, or Webster's Dictionary. For full particulars address  
**THE GREAT AMERICAN TEA CO.,**  
P. O. Box 289. 81 and 83 Vesey St., New York.

## WILBUR'S COCOA- THETA

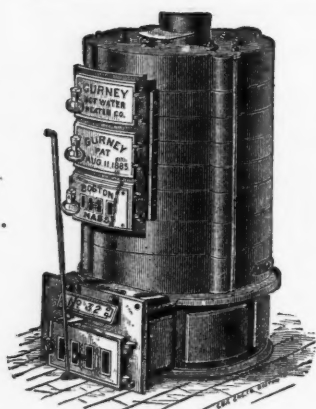
The finest Powdered Chocolate for family use. Requires no boiling. Invaluable for Dyspeptics and Children. Buy of your dealer, or send 10 stamps for trial can. **H. O. WILBUR & SONS, Philadelphia.**



If your grocer does not keep it have him order some at once. Recipes on packages. Circulars free. Sold in New York City by Park & Tilford, Acker, Merrill & Condit. Boston, Cobb, Bates & Yerxa. Philadelphia, Mitchell, Fletcher & Co. Cincinnati, J. R. Peebles' Sons. Chicago, C. H. Slack, C. Jevne, and by wholesale and retail grocers generally.

**SCIOPTICONS, MAGIC LANTERN SLIDES**  
**MARCY'S ELECTRIC LAMP.**  
LIME LIGHT MADE EASY. SEND FOR CIRCULARS.  
**L. J. MARCY, 1604 Chestnut St., Philada.**

# MISCELLANEOUS.



## GURNEY'S NEW HOT WATER HEATER FOR HEATING Private Dwellings, Offices, Public Buildings, BY HOT WATER.

All Direct Heating Surface. Improved Shaking and Sliding Grate. Iron Stone Lining to Fire Pot, whereby fire is steadily maintained. Open water way, and economical on fuel. No flues to burn out. Is portable and quickly set up. Requires no brick-work. Is noiseless in operation. Does not corrode or rust. Burns either hard or soft coal.

MANUFACTURED BY THE

GURNEY HOT WATER HEATER CO.,

JOHN A. FISH, MANAGING DIRECTOR,

237 Franklin Street, - - BOSTON, MASS.

WORKS AT EAST BOSTON.

SEND FOR DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE AND PRICE-LIST.

## Hotchkiss Carriage Works.

SYRACUSE, N. Y.

FULLY  
WARRANTED.



Low Prices  
to  
DEALERS.

Before you buy a Wagon or Puggy, write for our Illustrated Catalogue of different styles. Free to those who mention this magazine.



"HOME EXERCISER" for Brain Workers and Sedentary People. Gentlemen, Ladies, and Youths; the Athlete or Invalid. A complete gymnasium. Takes up but 6 inches square floor-room; something new, scientific, durable, comprehensive, cheap. Send for circular. "HOME SCHOOLS FOR PHYSICAL CULTURE," 16 East 14th St and 715 5th Ave., N. Y. City. Prof. D. L. Dewar, Wm. Blackie, author of "How to Get Strong," says of it: "I never saw any other I liked half as well."

## MAGIC LANTERNS! AND STEREOPTICONS

FOR PUBLIC, SUNDAY SCHOOL & HOME EXHIBITIONS  
Illustrating | 120 page Illus. FREE  
all Subjects | Catalogue, FREE  
G. T. MILLIGAN 728 Chestnut St. PHILADELPHIA.

Contractors and Builders, Cabinet Makers and Metal Workers, by using outfits of

BARNES' PATENT

FOOT-POWER MACHINERY

Can bid lower and save more money from their jobs than by any other means for doing their work. Full illustrated catalogue free. Address,

W. F. & JOHN BARNES CO.,  
528 Ruby St., Rockford, Ill.



## FARMS

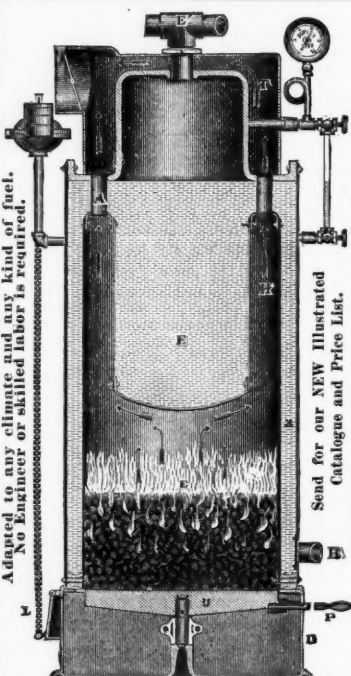
on James River, Va. In Claremont Colony. Illustrated Circular Free. J. F. MANCHA, Claremont, Va.

WACME Containing 114 Best American Songs  
each with Music, and entirely different from any other collection, and Day, including There's Climbing Up the Golden When Robins Nest Again, till Clouds Roll By, etc., add 114 pieces Piano and complete, and send the 328 for 32 Cents. E. E. TRIFET, 408 Wash. St., Boston, Mass.



100 Songs of the Light in the Window, Stairs, Peek-a-Boo, I'll Await My Love, Wait all for 16c., or will or Organ Music, full size and complete, and send the 328 for 32 Cents. E. E. TRIFET, 408 Wash. St., Boston, Mass.

PERFECT STEAM HEATING AT A LOW COST.  
Adapted to any climate and any kind of fuel. No Engineer or skilled labor is required.



Send for our NEW Illustrated Catalogue and Price List.

DUPLUX STEAM HEATER CO.,  
10 Barclay Street, New York.  
AGENTS WANTED EVERYWHERE.

Type, Presses and Printers' Requisites.

VANDEBURGH, WELLS & CO.,

Printers' and Engravers' Warehouse,  
16 and 18 Dutch, cor. Fulton St., N. Y.

Engravers' Turkey Boxwood, etc. - Machinists' Pattern Letters

## BABY'S BIRTHDAY.



A Beautiful Imported Birthday Card sent to any baby whose mother will send us the names of two or more other babies, and their parents' addresses. Also a handsome Diamond Dye Sample Card to the mother and much valuable information. Wells, Richardson & Co., Burlington, Vt.

# TOILET ARTICLES

OLD BY LEADING DRUGGISTS & STATIONERS



# PERFORATED

# PAPER

THE Standard



81 Somerset St.,  
BOSTON, MASS.

A. P. W. PAPER CO.  
Gentlemen: Your "Medicated Toilet Paper" is useful in the treatment of Anal diseases, allaying the intense itching, is a remedy easily applied, and a trial is convincing of its merits.

F. M. JOHNSON, M. D.

PRINTED Paper, or that containing chemicals incident to the ordinary process of manufacture, is a cause of Hemorrhoids. The "STANDARD" Brand is not medicated, but is entirely free from any deleterious substance. The division into sheets by perforations secures economy unattainable in the Unperforated Roll or package, while the rapid dissolution of the paper in water prevents loss of health from impure air, due to stoppage of pipes and drains, with accompanying Physicians' and Plumbers' Bills.

Special Express contracts now enable us to  
**Deliver One Dozen 1000 Sheet Rolls**  
and NICKEL FIXTURE, anywhere in the United States accessible by Express, on receipt of \$3.00; or we can forward, as heretofore, Two Rolls and Nickel Fixture for \$1.00, charges prepaid.

PERFORATED  
WRAPPING, WAXED, ANTI-RUST,  
AND MEDICATED PAPERS.

## OUR MEDICATED PAPER

For sufferers from Hemorrhoids, has proved a most successful vehicle for emollient and astringent remedies, affording a means of securing for chronic cases that regular, persistent treatment without which the advice and remedies of the ablest physicians fail to relieve.

This paper, heavily charged with an ointment approved by the profession, offers a method of treatment free from the inconvenience and annoyance attending the use of other remedies. The itching type of the disease quickly yields to its influence.

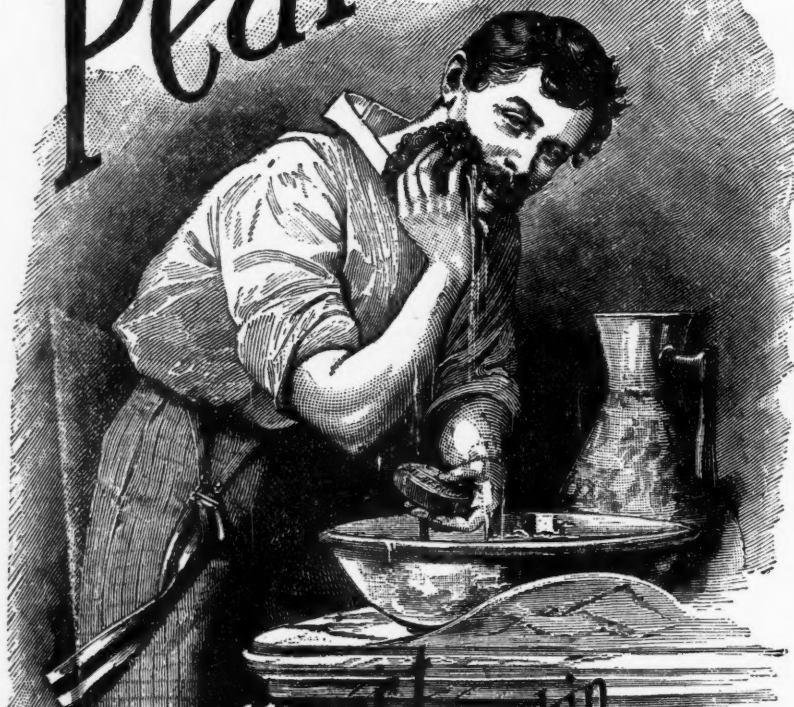
Pocket Packet, 10 cts. Eight Packets and neat Pocket Case, \$1. Price per roll of 1,000 sheets, securely wrapped in Tin Foil, 50 cts. Two 1,000 Sheet Rolls, Nickel Fixture, \$1.30. Delivered free anywhere in the United States on receipt of price. Address:

CLOGGED PIPES WITH CONSEQUENT IMPURE AIR AND DISEASE PREVENTED

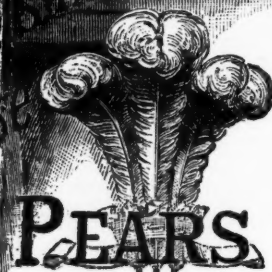
PHYSICIANS' AND PLUMBERS' BILLS AVOIDED BY USING PERFORATED PAPERS

LEADING DRUGGISTS & STATIONERS SELL OUR GOODS

# Pears' SOAP



The purest  
best for the skin  
& most economical in use



PEARS

SOAPMAKERS BY SEALED APPOINTMENT  
To H.R.H. the PRINCE of WALES.

PEARS' SOAP—the Great English Complexion Soap—is sold throughout the United States, and in all other parts of the world, and its praises are heard and echoed everywhere.



"Careful, Lion! If 'ou b'eak mama's EDENIA bottle mama will never forgive 'ou, NEVER!"

LUNDBORG'S PERFUME, Edenia.

LUNDBORG'S PERFUME, Maréchal Niel Rose.

LUNDBORG'S PERFUME, Alpine Violet.

LUNDBORG'S PERFUME, Lily of the Valley.

LUNDBORG'S RHENISH COLOGNE.

If you cannot obtain **LUNDBORG'S PERFUMES AND RHENISH COLOGNE** in your vicinity, send your name and address for Price-List to the manufacturers,

**YOUNG, LADD, & COFFIN,**

24 Barclay Street,

**NEW YORK.**

# ESTERBROOK STEEL PENS



WAREHOUSE:  
26 JOHN STREET,  
NEW YORK.

FOR SALE BY ALL STATIONERS. LEADING NOS.: 048, 14, 130, 333, 161.



EVER 34000  
MEMBERS

NEARLY \$1,000,000

LOSSES PAID:

CHARLES B. PEET:

: PRESIDENT:

JAMES R. PITCHER:

L. ROUSH-DES

: SECRETARY:

## ASSOCIATION

\$13 a year will pay for a  
\$5,000 ACCIDENT POLICY, grant-  
ing \$25 weekly indemnity. \$10,000  
with \$50 weekly indemnity, at propor-  
tionate rates.

Membership Fee, \$5.

# KNABE PIANOS

Unequalled in TONE, TOUCH,  
WORKMANSHIP, and DURA-  
BILITY.

WAREHOUSES:

112 Fifth Avenue, New York; 204 & 206 Baltimore St., Baltimore.

WILLIAMSON & CO., NEW YORK.  
IVISON, BLAKEMAN, TAYLOR & CO., NEW YORK.